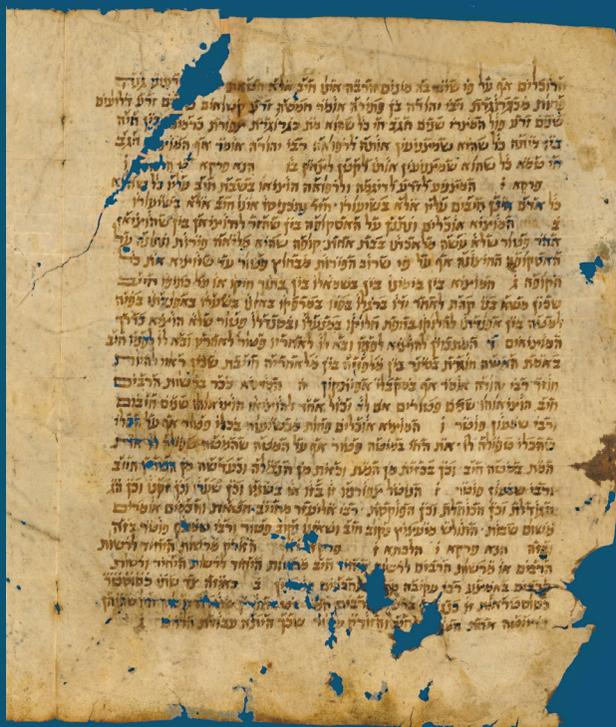


# Studies in Rabbinic Hebrew

EDITED BY SHAI HEIJMANS

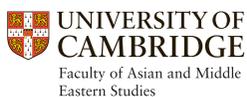


STUDIES  
IN RABBINIC HEBREW



# Studies in Rabbinic Hebrew

*Edited by Shai Heijmans*





<https://www.openbookpublishers.com>

© 2020 Shai Heijmans. Copyright of individual chapters is maintained by the chapters' authors.



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International license (CC BY 4.0). This license allows you to share, copy, distribute and transmit the text; to adapt the text and to make commercial use of the text providing attribution is made to the authors (but not in any way that suggests that they endorse you or your use of the work). Attribution should include the following information:

Shai Heijmans (ed.), *Studies in Rabbinic Hebrew*. Cambridge, UK: Open Book Publishers, 2020, <https://doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0164>

In order to access detailed and updated information on the license, please visit, <https://doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0164#copyright>

Further details about CC BY licenses are available at, <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/>

All external links were active at the time of publication unless otherwise stated and have been archived via the Internet Archive Wayback Machine at <https://archive.org/web>

Updated digital material and resources associated with this volume are available at <https://doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0164#resources>

Every effort has been made to identify and contact copyright holders and any omission or error will be corrected if notification is made to the publisher.

Semitic Languages and Cultures 2.

ISSN (print): 2632-6906

ISSN (digital): 2632-6914

ISBN Paperback: 978-1-78374-680-4

ISBN Hardback: 978-1-78374-681-1

ISBN Digital (PDF): 978-1-78374-682-8

ISBN Digital ebook (epub): 978-1-78374-683-5

ISBN Digital ebook (mobi): 978-1-78374-684-2

ISBN XML: 978-1-78374-768-9

DOI: 10.11647/OBP.0164

Cover image: A fragment from the Cairo Genizah, containing Mishnah Shabbat 9:7-12:4 with Babylonian vocalisation (Cambridge University Library, T-S E1.47). Courtesy of the Syndics of Cambridge University Library.

Cover design: Luca Baffa

# CONTENTS

Introduction	1
<i>Shai Heijmans</i>	
1. Rabba and Rava, ʔAbba and ʔAva: Spelling, Pronunciation and Meaning	5
<i>Yochanan Breuer</i>	
1. Introduction	5
2. The <i>dagesh</i>	8
3. Eastern Aramaic	9
4. Western Aramaic	12
5. Mishnaic Hebrew	13
6. Babylonian Aramaic	15
7. Mishnaic Hebrew — a bridge between Western and Eastern Aramaic	18
Appendix: Did the distinction of spelling survive in the manuscripts?	19
2. The Vocalisation of MS Cambridge of the Mishnah: An Encounter Between Traditions	25
<i>Yehudit Henshke</i>	
<i>Nusah</i> : textual variants	29
Phonology	31
Morphology	38
Orthography: Homographs	46
<i>Ketiv</i> and <i>qere</i>	50
Foreign Words	54
Conclusion	56

3.	Adjacency Pairs and Argumentative Steps in the Halakhic Give-and-Take Conversations in the Mishnah	57
	<i>Rivka Shemesh-Raiskin</i>	
1.	The discourse unit of the halakhic give-and-take conversation and its features	57
2.	A description of two aspects drawn from conversation analysis	66
2.1	Adjacency pairs in the halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah	68
2.2	Argumentative steps in the halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah	74
4.	Tannaitic Aramaic: Methodological Remarks and a Test Case	97
	<i>Christian Stadel</i>	
5.	Rabbinic Entries in R. Judah Ibn-Tibbon's Translation of <i>Duties of the Hearts</i>	119
	<i>Barak Avirbach</i>	
1.	Introduction	119
2.	The nominal lexicon in Ibn-Tibbon's translation of <i>Duties of the Hearts</i>	122
3.	Rabbinic entries in Ibn-Tibbon's translation of <i>Duties of the Hearts</i>	124
3.1	Biblical lexemes with rabbinic meanings	125
3.2	Rabbinic lexemes with rabbinic meanings	128
3.3	Rabbinic lexemes with both rabbinic and new meanings	133
3.4	Rabbinic lexemes with new meanings	137
3.5	Root and stem combination: Rabbinic roots	140
3.6	Linear word-formation: Rabbinic stems	146
4.	Conclusion	151

6.	The Distinction between Branches of Rabbinic Hebrew in Light of the Hebrew of the Late Midrash <i>Yehonatan Wormser</i>	155
7.	Two Textual Versions of <i>Psiquata of the Ten Commandments</i> <i>Shlomi Efrati</i>	169
	Appendix: Text and translation of <i>PsTC 2</i> (= <i>PsR 22</i> , 111b)	188
8.	Vowel Reduction in Greek Loanwords in the Mishnah: The Phenomenon and Its Significance <i>Shai Heijmans</i>	193
1.	Introduction	193
2.	Vowel reduction	195
2.1	Reduction in open pretonic syllables	196
2.2	Exceptions: vowel reduction in non-pretonic syllables	198
3.	Discussion and conclusions	199
	Contributors	203
	Colophon	207
	Index	209



# INTRODUCTION

The present volume contains eight articles on topics related to Rabbinic Hebrew. Seven out of the eight are revised versions of papers read at the Rabbinic Hebrew Workshop that was held at the University of Cambridge on the 5th and 6th of July, 2016. The eighth, my own article, is a translated and revised chapter from my doctoral dissertation.

Since the establishment of the Regius Chair of Hebrew by Henry VIII in 1540 the study of Hebrew has occupied a permanent place in the Cantabrigian curriculum.<sup>1</sup> As might be expected, Rabbinics and Rabbinic Hebrew were of lesser interest to the academic community in Cambridge than Biblical Hebrew, at least during the first five centuries of the University's existence. But the second half of the 19th century saw important developments which secured Cambridge's place on the world map of Rabbinic studies: in 1875 Schiller-Szinessy was appointed Reader in Talmudic and Rabbinic literature; in 1877 Charles Taylor, the Master of St. John's College, published the Hebrew text of Tractate *Aboth* from Codex Cambridge of the Mishnah with an English translation; in 1883 William Henry Lowe published the entire text of the Cambridge Mishnah codex; and in 1890 Solomon Schechter was appointed as Schiller-Szinessy's successor, in which capacity, a few years

---

1 The study of Hebrew in Cambridge had begun even before that. For example, the statutes of St. John's College from 1524 and 1530 made provision for a lecturer in Hebrew (at an annual salary of £4–£5) to tutor the senior students each day. In fact, in 1535 and again in 1537 the lectureship in mathematics had to be suspended to provide the salaries for the Hebrew and Greek lecturers; see Stefan C. Reif, *Hebrew Manuscripts at Cambridge University Library*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997, p. 3. Whether the University would nowadays prioritise thus is unclear.

later, he examined the *genizah* of the Ben-Ezra synagogue in Cairo — a collection that after its transfer to Cambridge would have an unparalleled impact on the world of Rabbinic studies in general and Rabbinic Hebrew in particular. It is my hope that this volume will be an additional contribution to Cambridge's long and distinguished history of Hebrew research.

The modern academic study of Rabbinic Hebrew, which originated in the first half of the 20th century with Moses Hirsch Segal's seminal article on Mishnaic Hebrew and his subsequent *Grammar of Mishnaic Hebrew*,<sup>2</sup> shifted to the new-born state of Israel in the second half of that century. The ground-breaking works of Jacob Nahum Epstein, Hanoch Yalon and Eduard Yechezkel Kutscher, as well as the works that followed them, were and continue to be written almost exclusively in Modern Hebrew,<sup>3</sup> making the field quite inaccessible to those unfamiliar with the language. Fortunately, the situation seems to be changing, and works on Mishnaic Hebrew appear more often in English. Special mention should be made to the volume of collected articles in the 37th instalment of *Scripta Hierosolymitana*, edited by Bar-Asher and Fassberg, and to the proceedings volume of the Yale Symposium on Mishnaic Hebrew, edited by Bar-Asher Siegal and Koller.<sup>4</sup>

---

2 Moses Hirsch Segal, "Mišnaic Hebrew and its Relation to Biblical Hebrew and to Aramaic", *Jewish Quarterly Review* (Old Series) 20 (1908), pp. 647–737; idem, *A grammar of Mishnaic Hebrew*, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1927.

3 For an up-to-date description of research into Rabbinic Hebrew and its achievements, see Yehudit Henshke and Moshe Bar-Asher, "Mishnaic Hebrew" (in Hebrew), in: Menahem Kahana et al. (eds.), *The Classic Rabbinic Literature of Eretz Israel: Introductions and Studies*, Jerusalem: Yad Ben-Zvi, 2018, vol. 2, pp. 601–634.

4 Moshe Bar-Asher and Steven E. Fassberg (eds.), *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew* (*Scripta Hierosolymitana*, vol. 37), Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1998;

It is a pleasure to express my gratitude to Prof. Geoffrey Khan, for wholeheartedly supporting the idea of holding a Rabbinic Hebrew Workshop, and for making it financially possible to organise it. It is largely due to his encouragement that both the Workshop and the present volume came into being. I would also like to thank all invited lecturers for their contributions and for meeting various deadlines, rendering the editing process smooth and effective.

I am especially grateful to the administrative staff of the Faculty of Asian and Middle Eastern studies, as well as the staff of Gonville and Caius College, for their kind yet indispensable assistance, both before and during the Workshop. Special thanks go to Open Book Publishers, and especially to Alessandra Tosi, for her patience and guidance, and to Luca Baffa, for expertly typesetting this challenging volume. And finally, I would like to express my special thanks to Aaron Hornkohl, for correcting the English language of the articles, for preparing the index, and for making numerous suggestions that improved the manuscript considerably.

Shai Heijmans  
Cambridge, September 2019

---

Elitzur A. Bar-Asher Siegal and Aaron J. Koller, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew and Related Fields: Proceedings of the Yale Symposium on Mishnaic Hebrew, May 2014*, Jerusalem: Magnes Press and the Academy of the Hebrew Language, 2017.



# 1. RABBA AND RAVA, ׁABBA AND ׁAVA

## SPELLING, PRONUNCIATION AND MEANING

*Yochanan Breuer*<sup>1</sup>

---

### 1. INTRODUCTION

In the Babylonian Talmud there frequently occur two similar proper names that differ in spelling as well as pronunciation: רבה *Rabba* and רבא *Rava*; the former ends with a *heh* and has a doubled *bet*, while the latter ends with an *alef* and has singleton *bet*. Since these similar names tended to be confused with each other, Rav Hai Gaon was sent a question in which he was asked to attribute each name to the proper Amora. In his response he divided all the bearers of one of these names into two lists according to the correct form. At the end he added an explanation for the difference between the names — it stems from a difference between the nouns from which they are derived:

---

1 This topic was the subject of a paper presented at a workshop on Mishnaic Hebrew which took place at the University of Cambridge on 5–6 July, 2016. I thank the organisers, Geoffrey Khan and Shai Heijmans, and all the participants for their enriching comments. I also thank Chanan Ariel for his important comments on a previous version of this article.

ודעו כי ראבה — אָבָה שמו, וזה ריש שהוסיפו עליו במקום רב;  
 וראבא — אָבָא שמו, וזה ריש המוסף עליו כמו רב. ופירוש אָבָה — כמי  
 שאומר אָבִי; ופירוש אָבָא — כמי שאומר אבא סתם. כי תרגום  
 אבי — אבה; ותרגום וישימני לאב — ושוני אבא.

You should know that Rabba — his name is אָבָה 'Abba, and the *resh* which was added to it stands for Rav; and Rava — his name is אָבָא 'Ava, and the *resh* which is added to it stands for Rav. And the meaning of אָבָה 'Abba is as one says 'my father'; and the meaning of אָבָא 'Ava is as one says only 'a father'. Because the translation of אבי 'my father' is אבה, and the translation of וישימני לאב 'and he has made me as a father' (Gen. 45.8) is ושוני אבא.<sup>2</sup>

At the outset Rav Hai explains that the name רבה *Rabba* derives from the compound רב אבה *Rav 'Abba*, while the name רבא *Rava* derives from the compound רב אבא *Rav 'Ava*. According to this explanation, the difference between the proper names results from a difference between the nouns 'abba and 'ava. He goes on to explain the difference between these nouns, which is one not only of spelling and pronunciation, but also of meaning: the meaning of 'abba is 'my father', and that of 'ava is 'a father'. He concludes by bringing examples from the Aramaic Targum: the Hebrew אָבִי 'my father' translated by the Aramaic אָבָה 'abba, while the Hebrew אָב 'a father' is translated by the Aramaic אָבָא 'ava.<sup>3</sup>

2 Shraga Abramson, *Tractate 'Abodah Zarah of the Babylonian Talmud* (New York: Jewish Theological Seminary, 1957), p. 129. The vocalisation is copied from the source. Another version of this responsum was published by Benjamin M. Lewin, *'Iggeret Rav Sherira Gaon* (in Hebrew; Haifa: Golda-Itskovski, 1921), appendices, pp. xiv–xv, according to MS Parma 327, but this version is missing and incomprehensible, and it is a wonder that Lewin did not comment on this.

3 For a discussion of this responsum see Shraga Abramson, "Qeta' geniza mi-Yerushalmi Shabbat pereq ha-matsnia'" (in Hebrew), *Kobez Al Yad: Minora Manuscripta Hebraica* 8/18 (1976), pp. 1–13, at pp. 7–9. He notes that he could not find a text that preserved this distinction, but Rav Hai may have had a Targum version where this distinction did exist. I, too,

It is not clear whether this distinction existed in the living language or only in the copying and reading tradition of the Targum. The structure of the response seems to point to living language, since the distinction is introduced at the outset, while the Targum is only presented at the end in order to supply a proof or an example. In any case, we have here an important testimony of a distinction so far unknown from any other source. This distinction deserves an explanation: how did this threefold distinction evolved, according to which אבא *'abba* means ‘my father’ while אבא *'ava* means ‘a father’?

I will first introduce the classical forms in Hebrew and Aramaic relevant to our discussion:

	1: a father	2: the father	3: my father
Hebrew:	אב	הא-אב	אבי

---

have been unable to find any text that preserves this distinction; see the appendix below. Of course, the parallel distinction between רבא *Rabba* and רבא *Rava* does exist. In the case of proper names there is a recognisable tendency to use *heh* for a final *a* vowel even in the Babylonian Talmud; see Yechiel Kara, “Babylonian Aramaic in the Yemenite Manuscripts of the Babylonian Talmud” (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 1982), p. 41; Shamma Yehuda Friedman, “Early Manuscripts of Tractate Bava Metzia” (in Hebrew), *Alei Sefer* 9 (1981), pp. 5–55, at pp. 14–16. It seems that this tendency, together with the influence of Rav Hai’s response and the necessity to differentiate between personalities, combined to preserve this distinction specifically in these proper names. However, even in these names it is not preserved in all sources, and this has led some scholars to conclude that the very distinction is not original; see Shamma Yehuda Friedman, “Orthography of the Names Rabbah and Rava in the Babylonian Talmud” (in Hebrew), *Sinai* 110 (1992), pp. 140–164; Eljakim Wajsborg, “The spelling of the Name of Rava bar Yosef in the ספר הלכות גאונים למסכת שבת” (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 57 (1993), pp. 157–173; idem, “The Orthography of the Names Rabba and Rava: Rav Hai’s and Rivalling Rules” (in Hebrew), *Language Studies* 5–6 (1992; *Israel Yeivin Festschrift*), pp. 181–214; Kara, *Babylonian Aramaic*, p. 41.

	1: a father	2: the father	3: my father
Aramaic:	ʾav	ʾava	ʾavi

This system underwent certain changes in Late Hebrew as well as in Late Aramaic.

## 2. THE *DAGESH*

The *bet* of this noun was originally singleton, as in Hebrew ʾavikā and Aramaic ʾavuk. At a certain point, only the *bet* of the Aramaic emphatic form was geminated: ʾabba. This happened only in Western Aramaic.<sup>4</sup> In Eastern Aramaic, as far as we know, the *bet* was not doubled.<sup>5</sup> Accordingly, a difference between Western and

4 Thus the transcription αββα in the New Testament: καὶ ἔλεγεν, Αββα ὁ πατήρ ‘and he said, Abba, Father’ (Mark 14.36); ἐν ᾧ κράζομεν, Αββα ὁ πατήρ ‘whereby we cry, Abba, Father’ (Rom. 8.15); κρᾶζον, Αββα ὁ πατήρ ‘crying, Abba, Father’ (Gal. 4.6). So also in the Palestinian Targumim, in Christian Palestinian Aramaic and in manuscripts of Rabbinic Literature; see Steven E. Fassberg, *A Grammar of the Palestinian Targum Fragments from the Cairo Genizah* (Harvard Semitic Studies, vol. 38, Atlanta: Scholars Press, 1991), pp. 66, 126, 137; Friedrich Schulthess, *Grammatik des christlich-palästinensischen Aramäisch* (Tübingen: Mohr-Siebeck, 1924), pp. 42–43; Eduard Y. Kutscher, *Words and Their History* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Kiryat Sepher, 1961, p. 2. For examples see below, sections 4–5. According to Schulthess, the *dagesh* was added under the influence of ʾimma (so also Kutscher, see *ibid.*). As Schulthess noted, the vowel of the first syllable was also changed into an *e* vowel, this also under the influence of ʾimma. However, it seems that this change is attested only in Aramaic.

5 In Syriac the *bet* is not doubled; see Theodor Nöldeke, *Compendious Syriac Grammar*, transl. James A. Crichton (London: Williams and Norgate, 1904), p. 91; Carl Brockelmann, *Syrische Grammatik* (Leipzig: Verlag Enzyklopädie, 1960), pp. 58, 149\*. Kutscher, *Words*, p. 2, too, pointed out that in Syriac there is no *dagesh*, while in Palestine at the end of the Second Temple period and afterwards both forms lived side by side, which means that the *dagesh* is to be found only in Western Aramaic.

Eastern Aramaic evolved: in Eastern Aramaic ʾava, in Western Aramaic ʾabba.

### 3. EASTERN ARAMAIC

In Eastern Aramaic two general processes changed the original system: first, the (originally) emphatic form came to be used in all circumstances, so columns 1–2 integrated. Second, the vowel that stands for the 1 sg. pronominal suffix dropped, and the pronominal suffix came to be expressed by the absence of a vowel.<sup>6</sup> Accordingly, the form of column 3 is ʾav; this is the form in Syriac and Mandaic and to some extent also in Jewish Babylonian Aramaic. Examples:

Meanings 1–2 — ʾava:

Syriac: *ܝܫܠܢܘ ܐܒ ܙܩܢ* ‘we have an old father’ (Gen. 44.20) — *ܐܝܬ ܠܢ* *ܐܒܐ ܫܒܐ* (Peshitta).

Mandaic: *ܠܕܝܠܐܢ ܠܝܬܠܐܢ ܐܒܐ* ‘we have no father’.<sup>7</sup>

---

Rudolf Macuch, *Handbook of Classical and Modern Mandaic* (Berlin: De Gruyter, 1965), p. 33, also wrote that the *bet* has no *dagesh*, but since there is no vocalisation system, this pronunciation is only conjectured; see Theodor Nöldeke, *Mandäische Grammatik* (Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 1964), pp. 36–37.

6 For Syriac see, e.g., Brockelmann, *Syrische Grammatik*, p. 58. For Mandaic see Nöldeke, *Mandäische Grammatik*, pp. 88, 175; Macuch, *Handbook*, pp. 132, 169; Ethel S. Drower and Rudolf Macuch, *A Mandaic Dictionary* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1963), p. 1. For Babylonian Aramaic see Jacob N. Epstein, *A Grammar of Babylonian Aramaic* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1960), p. 122; Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Babylonian Aramaic* (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2002), p. 72; Yochanan Breuer, “Rabbi is Greater than Rav, Rabban is Greater than Rabbi, the Simple Name is Greater than Rabban” (in Hebrew), *Tarbiz* 66 (1997), pp. 41–59, at pp. 53–54.

7 Nöldeke, *Mandäische Grammatik*, p. 431.

Babylonian Aramaic: קריביה דר' יוחנן הוה ליה איתת אבא 'a relative of R. Yochanan had a father's wife' (*b.Ketuboth* 52b); ולא אמרן אלא 'and what we said concern only the father's brothers, but concerning the mother's brothers this is not valid' (*b.Baba Metzia* 39b).<sup>8</sup>

Meaning 3 — 'av:

Syriac: הַבְּרָכָה אַחַת הוּא-לְךָ אָבִי בְּרַכְנִי גַם-אֲנִי אָבִי 'Is that the only blessing you have, my father? Give a blessing also to me, even me, my father' (Gen. 27.38) — בורכתא חדא הי לך אבי ברכיני אף לי — אבי.<sup>9</sup>

Mandaic: 'how will be the conversation of my father'.<sup>10</sup>

Babylonian Aramaic: 'who planted this carob tree, so he said, my father's father' (*b.Taanith* 23a according to **He**).<sup>11</sup>

8 The text of the quotations from Rabbinic Literature, unless otherwise specified, is according to the text that is presented in the *Maagarim* database of the Historical Dictionary Project of the Academy of the Hebrew Language, accessible at <http://maagarim.hebrew-academy.org.il>.

9 The final *yod* in Syriac is only an archaic spelling, and the pronunciation is 'av.

10 Nöldeke, *Mandäische Grammatik*, p. 437.

11 This form survived only rarely in Babylonian Aramaic due to the penetration of 'abba (see below, paragraph 6). For example, in this quotation the reading is אבוה דאבא in the following manuscripts: **GF22 LH M95 M140 O23 V134** (for these abbreviations see the end of this footnote). Beyond this case, I have found it only in two places (both are mentioned in Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Babylonian Aramaic*, p. 72): (1) in *b.Baba Bathra* 159a it appears in all the witnesses, including once in the printed editions (the full quotations are according to the printed editions) ומאי קושיא דלמא מצי אמר מבח אבוה דאבא קאתינא (the first occurrence) 'What objection is this! Could he not reply, I succeed to the rights of the

The following is the system in Eastern Aramaic:

1: a father

2: the father

3: my father

'ava

'ava

'av

---

father of my father?': דאב — E F Ha165 M95 Ps1337; הכא נמי אמר מכה — E F Ha165 M95 Ps1337; 'in this case also he might plead, I come as successor to the rights of my father's father': דאבא — Ha165; דאב — E F M95 Ps1337; ומאי קושיא דלמא מצי אמר: דאבא קא אתיא 'if I come as successor to the rights of my father's father': דאב — E Ha165 Ps1337; דאביד — M95; דאב (the second occurrence) 'But what difficulty is this? Could he not reply, I succeed to the rights of my father's father?': דאב — E F Ps1337; דאב — M95; ובמקום אב קאימנא — Ha165; 'but take also the place of my father': so also E F Ha165 M95 Ps1337. In the last two cases the reading is דאב אב also in a Geonic responsum; see Simcha Asaf, *Geonic Responsa and Fragments of Halachic Literature from the Genizah and Other Sources* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Darom, 1933), p. 28. (2) אה מאב ולא (2) 'my paternal, but not my maternal, brother, and he is the husband of my mother, and I am the daughter of his wife' (*b.Yebamoth* 97b according to the printed editions, similarly M141); בייא בייא מאח והוא אב והוא בעל והוא בר בעל והוא בעלה דאם ואנא ברתה דאנתתיה 'woe, woe, for my brother who is my father; he is my husband and the son of my husband; he is the husband of my mother and I am the daughter of his wife' (*ibid.*, according to the printed editions, similarly M141); compare Rashi ad loc., who 'restored' the unseen pronominal suffixes in his Hebrew rendering: קובלת אני על אחי שהוא אבי ובעלי: 'b<sup>y</sup>ya me'ah — I complain about my brother who is my father and my husband and the son of my husband'. See also Eliezer Shimshon Rosenthal, "Rav ben-aḥi R. Ḥiyya gam ben-aḥoto?", in Saul Lieberman, Shraga Abramson, Eduard Y. Kutscher and Shaul Esh (eds.), *Henoch Yalon Jubilee Volume* (Jerusalem: Kiryat Sepher, 1963), pp. 281–337, at p. 287, n. 14, who mentioned the case in *b.Yebamoth*. The following are the abbreviations for the Manuscripts: Co = Columbia X893-T141; E = Escorial G-I-3; F = Florence II-I-7; G = Göttingen 3; GF22 = Genizah fragment, Oxford Heb. e. 22/10; Ha165 = Hamburg 165; He = Yad Harav Herzog; LH = London Harley 5508; M140 = Munich 140; M141 = Munich 141; M6 = Munich 6; M95 = Munich 95; O23 = Oxford Opp. Add. Fol. 23; Ps1337 = Paris 1337; V109 = Vatican 109; V125 = Vatican 125; V134 = Vatican 134.

#### 4. WESTERN ARAMAIC

In Western Aramaic the distinction between the emphatic and non-emphatic forms was preserved, so the difference between columns 1–2 was maintained. On the other hand, the meaning of the emphatic form *'abba* was expanded to include meaning 3 'my father' and it supplanted the original form *'avi* altogether.<sup>12</sup> The following examples demonstrate only meaning 3 (in meanings 1–2 the original forms were maintained):

Galilean Aramaic: מִמְשִׁפְּחֹתַי וּמִבֵּית אָבִי 'from my relations and my father's house' (Gen. 24.40) — מִן זִרְעִיתִי וּמִן בֵּיתָהּ דְּאָבָא (Targum Neophiti);<sup>13</sup> אִמִּי לִיה אֵת שְׁמַעַת מֵאֲבוּךְ הִדָּא מִלִּתָּא אִמִּי לִיה אָבָא לֹא הוּוּה אִמֵּר (Gen. 24.40) — כֵּן אֵלָא בְּעֵין טַב 'he said to him: did you hear this from your father? He said to him: my father said so only in *Ein Tav*' (y.Berakhoth 7c [4.1]); וְאֵלֹהֵי אָבִי הָיָה עִמָּדִי; 'but the God of my father has been with me' (Gen. 31.5) — וְאֵלֹדָה אָבָה הוּוּה בְּסַעְדֵי.<sup>14</sup>

12 For Christian Palestinian Aramaic see Friedrich Schulthess, *Lexicon Syropalaestinum* (Berlin: Reimer, 1903), p. 1. For Samaritan Aramaic see Abraham Tal, *A Dictionary of Samaritan Aramaic* (Leiden: Brill, 2000), p. 1. For Galilean Aramaic see Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic of the Byzantine period* (Ramat Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 1990), p. 31; Caspar Levias, *A Grammar of Galilean Aramaic* (in Hebrew; New York: Jewish Theological Seminary, 1986), p. 55, n. 1, where he notes that the nouns אָבָא *'abba*, אִמָּא *'imma*, אָחָא *'aha* never take the 1 sg. pronominal suffix. Indeed, I have not found in Galilean Aramaic sources the form *'avi* in this function. According to Gustaf Dalman, *Grammatik des jüdisch-palästinischen Aramäisch* (2nd ed.; Leipzig: Hinrichs, 1905), pp. 90–91, the final *a* vowel in this function does not reflect the definite article but is a form of the 1 sg. pronominal suffix *ay* which was contracted into *a*. Even if this is correct, the result is a merge of columns 2–3.

13 Alejandro Díez Macho, *Neophyti 1: Targum Palestinense*, vol. 1 (Textos y Estudios, vol. 7; Madrid-Barcelona: Consejo Superior de Investigaciones Científicas, 1968), p. 143.

14 Michael L. Klein, *Genizah manuscripts of Palestinian Targum to the Pentateuch* (Cincinnati: Hebrew Union College Press, 1986), vol. 1, p. 53.

Samaritan Aramaic: מִמְשַׁפְּחֹתַי וּמִבֵּית אָבִי ‘from my relations and my father’s house’ (Gen. 24.40) — מִכְרַנִּי וּמִבֵּית אַבָּה.<sup>15</sup>

Christian Palestinian Aramaic: אָבִי הַשְּׂבִיעֵנִי ‘my father made me take an oath’ (Gen. 50.5) — אַבְא אומִי יתִי;<sup>16</sup> אֲשֶׁר שְׁמֵרְתָּ לְעַבְדְּךָ דָּוִד; אָבִי ‘which you gave to your servant David, my father’ (1 Kgs 8.24) — מַא דְנִטְרַת לְעַבְדְּךָ דְּוִיד אַבְא.<sup>17</sup>

Accordingly, in contrast with Eastern Aramaic, where columns 1–2 merged, in Western Aramaic it was columns 2–3 that merged:

1: a father	2: the father	3: my father
ʿav	ʿabba	ʿabba

## 5. MISHNAIC HEBREW

The Aramaic form *ʿabba* was borrowed into Mishnaic Hebrew and is very common in Rabbinic Literature. However, it is used only in the (new) meaning ‘my father’.<sup>18</sup> It is never used in the original Aramaic meaning ‘the father’, where the original Hebrew form *ha-ʿav* is maintained.<sup>19</sup> Here are some examples of the different forms:

15 Abraham Tal, *The Samaritan Targum of the Pentateuch: A Critical Edition*, vol. 1 (Tel-Aviv: Tel-Aviv University, 1980), p. 86.

16 Christa Müller-Kessler and Michael Sokoloff, *The Christian Palestinian Aramaic Old Testament and Apocrypha Version from the Early Period* (Corpus of Christian Palestinian Aramaic, vol. 1; Groningen: Styx, 1997), p. 22.

17 *Ibid.*, p. 55.

18 See Abraham Geiger, *Lehr- und Lesebuch zur Sprache der Mischnah* (Breslau: Leuckart, 1845), p. 50; Jacob Levy, *Wörterbuch über die Talmudim und Midraschim*, vol. 1 (Leipzig: Brockhaus, 1876), p. 3; Marcus Jastrow, *A Dictionary of the Targumim, the Talmud Babli and Yerushalmi and Midrashic Literature* (London: Luzac, 1903), p. 2. Levy and Jastrow combined Hebrew and Aramaic in the same entry.

19 Geiger, *Lehr- und Lesebuch*, p. 50, brought the following mishnah as an example: האומ' לאשה הרי את מקודשת לי [...] על מנת שירצה אבא רצה האב

1. 'av 'a father': 'אב ובנו שראו את החודש ילכו 'a father and his son who saw the new moon will go' (*m.Rosh ha-Shanah* 1.7).
2. *ha-'av* 'the father': 'האב זכאי בבתו בקידושיה בכסף ובשטר ובביאה 'the father has control over his daughter as regards her betrothal, whether it is effected by money, by writ, or by intercourse' (*m.Ketuboth* 4.4).
3. 'abba 'my father': 'שמונה מאות דינר היניח אבא ונטל אחי ארבע מאות מאות 'my father left 800 dinars and my brother took 400 and I took 400' (*m.Nedarim* 9.5); 'שלא גדול מאביך 'so that people should not say to each other: my father is bigger than your father' (*m.Sanhedrin* 4.5). In contrast, the original form 'avi almost entirely disappeared.<sup>20</sup> It is important to note

---

מקודשת 'if a man said to a woman: be you betrothed to me [...] on the condition that my father consents, and the father consented, her betrothal is valid' (*m.Kiddushin* 3.6). Similarly, in the following quotation there is a distinction between 'abba 'my father' and *ha-'av* 'the father', and also between 'abba 'my father' and *bni* 'my child' (with the normal first person pronominal suffix): 'על מנת שתשמשי את אבא שתי שנים ועל מנת שתניקי את בני: [if he said: here is your *get*] on condition that you wait on my father for two years, or suckle my child two years, and the child dies, or the father says: I do not want you to wait on me, without being angry with her, the *get* is not valid' (*m.Gittin* 7.6). In Modern Hebrew 'abba has the meaning 'the father', but mainly within the family circle, making clear to which father is referred, as in 'the king' within that king's monarchy; see Shoshana Bahat and Mordechai Mishor, *Dictionary of Contemporary Hebrew* (Jerusalem: Ma'ariv and Eitav, 1995), p. 9. Thus, it takes the function of (and may have been influenced by) similar words in European languages, such as English *dad*, German *Papa* and Yiddish *tate* — showing a clear difference from *ha-'av*.

- 20 It appears only twice in Tannaitic literature and in seven places in Amoraic literature, e.g., 'זכור אני שהיה אבי מקרא אותי את הפסוק הזה בבית הכנסת, 'I recall my father read with me this verse in the synagogue' (*y.Sanhedrin* 28c [10.2]).



How did the form *ʾabba* reach column 3 ('my father')? There are two possibilities: either it was an independent process, similar to what happened in Western Aramaic,<sup>25</sup> or it is a borrowing from Mishnaic Hebrew.<sup>26</sup> Here we should point once again to

---

25 This possibility also depends on the question of the extent to which this phenomenon occurs in Syriac. As noted above, the normal form for this meaning in Syriac is *ʾav*. I have checked the entire Pentateuch according to the version of the Leiden edition (accessible via the site of *The Comprehensive Aramaic Lexicon Project*: <http://call1.cn.huc.edu>) and found that Hebrew *ʾavi* is always translated by *ʾav*, except for Gen. 22.7, where it is translated by *ʾava*. According to some readings, it appears several times in the New Testament: Matthew 10.32; 15.13; Luke 2.49; John 6.32; see Michael Sokoloff, *A Syriac Lexicon: A Translation from the Latin, Correction, Expansion, and Update of C. Brockelmann's Lexicon Syriacum* (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2009), p. 1. However, in all these places the reading is *ʾav* according to the British Foreign Bible Society edition (presented on the site mentioned above). In *CAL* *ʾava* is listed in this meaning according to Matthew 6.15, but according to the above-mentioned edition the reading is *ʾavukon*. It seems thus that the main form is *ʾav*, not *ʾava*. This is supported by the fact that where the Greek has  $\alpha\beta\beta\alpha \delta \pi\alpha\tau\acute{\eta}\rho$  (see above, note 3) it is translated *ʾava ʾav* (Mark 14.36) or *ʾava ʾavun* (Romans 8.15; Galatians 4.6), which shows that *ʾava* alone did not express this meaning (this translation is mentioned by Kutscher, *Words*, p. 1). However, it may also reflect a desire to translate each word. It is interesting to note that in Mark 14.36 it is translated in the Peshitta *ʾava ʾav*, while in Christian Palestinian Aramaic it is translated *ʾabba ʾabba*; see Christa Müller-Kessler and Michael Sokoloff, *The Christian Palestinian Aramaic New Testament Version from the Early Period: Gospels* (Corpus of Christian Palestinian Aramaic, vol. IIA, Groningen: Styx, 1998), p. 118. In Western Aramaic, where the only way to express 'my father' is *ʾabba*, there is no way but to repeat it, whereas in Syriac it is translated by *ʾav*. This is a clear manifestation of the difference between Western and Eastern Aramaic.

26 Even if this form did exist in Syriac, it is very marginal, while in Babylonian Aramaic this is the main form, so at least its wide distribution has to be attributed to Hebrew influence. It should be emphasised that in Western Aramaic *ʾabba* is the only form in all dialects, and the original *ʾavi*

the testimony of Rav Hai, according to which the forms are not absolutely identical: in columns 1–2 it is *'ava*, while in column 3 it is *'abba*. At least the *dagesh* (if not the very use) must have resulted from Mishnaic Hebrew influence.<sup>27</sup> I will reintroduce the two systems in the two languages used by Babylonian Jews, vocalised according to Rav Hai's testimony:

	1: a father	2: the father	3: my father
Mishnaic Hebrew	<i>'av</i>	<i>ha-'av</i>	<i>'abba</i>
Babylonian Aramaic	<i>'ava</i>	<i>'ava</i>	<i>'abba</i>

The difference between the columns is now explained: in Mishnaic Hebrew, *'abba* only exists in column 3 and has a *dagesh*. This form was borrowed by Babylonian Aramaic, and this is why the *dagesh* appears only in column 3. In columns 1–2 it does not exist in Mishnaic Hebrew and could not affect Babylonian Aramaic, so the original Eastern Aramaic forms were maintained.<sup>28</sup>

This explanation may also account for the difference in spelling. In the Babylonian Talmud a final *a* vowel is marked by *alef* in Aramaic words and by *heh* in Hebrew words, e.g., תנא מעולם לא שנה אדם בה 'it was taught, no one ever repeated it' (*b.Yoma* 26a); אמ' ליה אביי ובלבד שיכניסם בצנעה לתוך ביתו אמ' ליה צנעא דהני יממא הוא 'Abbaye said to him, [have we not learnt that] he should bring them into his house privately? He answered, the day is the

---

disappeared, while in Eastern Aramaic the original *'av* appears in all three dialects, so *'abba* seems to be foreign.

27 To the best of my knowledge, there is no proof of direct influence of Galilean Aramaic on Babylonian Aramaic, so the only language which can be considered is Mishnaic Hebrew.

28 Even if we assume that the use of this form developed independently and only the *dagesh* is influenced by Mishnaic Hebrew, in columns 1–2 it does not exist in Mishnaic Hebrew, so the original eastern form was preserved.

[time of] privacy for these' (*b.Moed Katan* 12b).<sup>29</sup> According to my suggestion, the word in columns 1–2 is written with *alef* as an authentic Aramaic word, while in column 3 it is written with *heh* because it was borrowed from Hebrew.

For this explanation we need not assume a tradition of exceptional conservative power. In Babylonian Aramaic the form *'ava* was the ordinary form. Speakers of Babylonian Aramaic were exposed to Tannaitic texts, where they found only *'abba* and only in the meaning 'my father', so the form and the meaning seemed to them connected. Since these two phenomena are typical of Hebrew texts, they viewed it as Hebrew, different from their Aramaic form *'ava*.

## 7. MISHNAIC HEBREW — A BRIDGE BETWEEN WESTERN AND EASTERN ARAMAIC

According to this suggestion, the form *'abba* 'my father' was created in Western Aramaic, borrowed into Mishnaic Hebrew, and then made its way into Babylonian Aramaic. Both phenomena — influence of Western Aramaic on Mishnaic Hebrew and influence of Mishnaic Hebrew on Babylonian Aramaic — are well attested.<sup>30</sup> Accordingly, Mishnaic Hebrew, which was studied

---

29 On the spelling with *alef* in Babylonian Aramaic see Shelomo Morag, *The Book of Daniel: A Babylonian-Yemenite Manuscript* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Kiryat Sepher, 1973), p. 15 and n. 6; Kara, *Babylonian Aramaic*, pp. 38–42; Eduard Y. Kutscher, *The Language and Linguistic Background of the Isaiah Scroll (1 Q Isa<sup>a</sup>)* (Leiden: Brill, 1974), p. 164; idem, "Studies in Galilean Aramaic" (in Hebrew), in: Zeev Ben-Ḥayyim, Aharon Dotan, and Gad Sarfatti (eds.), *Hebrew and Aramaic Studies* (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1977), p. קטז and n. 8. On the spelling with *heh* in the Hebrew of the Babylonian Talmud see Yochanan Breuer, *The Hebrew in the Babylonian Talmud According to the Manuscripts of Tractate Pesahim* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 2002), pp. 27–37.

30 Aramaic influence is one of the most important factors in the shaping of Mishnaic Hebrew. For the influence of Mishnaic Hebrew on Babylonian

by Jews in Palestine and Babylon alike, became a bridge between Western and Eastern Aramaic.

I will adduce another example for this process. The word כּאן *kan* ‘here’ was created in Western Aramaic. Its Aramaic origin is proven by the lack of the Canaanite Shift (in contrast with its Hebrew cognate *ko*), and its Palestinian origin is proven by the addition of final *nun*.<sup>31</sup> This word was borrowed into Mishnaic Hebrew and then again into Babylonian Aramaic. As a result, we have in Babylonian Aramaic a doublet: the original Babylonian Aramaic הכּא *haḵa* alongside the Western Aramaic loan *kan*.<sup>32</sup>

## APPENDIX: DID THE DISTINCTION OF SPELLING SURVIVE IN THE MANUSCRIPTS?

In the second footnote of this article I mentioned Shraga Abramson’s conclusion, that the distinction of spelling according to meaning has not been preserved in the texts that have reached us. I have rechecked a list of manuscripts and have been unable

---

Aramaic see Yochanan Breuer, “The Hebrew Component in the Aramaic of the Babylonian Talmud” (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 62 (1999), pp. 23–80.

31 See, e.g., Harold L. Ginsberg, “Zu den Dialekten des Talmudisch-Hebräisches”, *Monatsschrift für die Geschichte und Wissenschaft des Judenthums* 77 (1933), pp. 413–429, at pp. 428–429.

32 See, e.g., ר' נתן הכּא דכוּית בעי רביעית אלא ביין דקליש, ‘R. Nathan states that it [sc. a congealed piece the size of an olive] requires a *rebi'ith* [of liquid] only here in the case of wine, which is thin’ (*b. Shabbath* 77a). It seems to me that in a similar way the co-existence in Babylonian Aramaic of *mammasha* and *meshasha* can be explained, e.g., הנני עוני דצפרא לית בהו, ‘the morning clouds have no significance’ (*b. Taanith* 6b) as against מששא ‘but here it is different, because there is nothing concrete at all’ (*b. Shabbath* 62b). *Meshaha* is the eastern form and is also found in Syriac, while *mammash* or *mammasha* is found in Western Aramaic and in Mishnaic Hebrew, so it was probably borrowed from Mishnaic Hebrew into Babylonian Aramaic; see Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic*, p. 312; idem, *A Dictionary of Jewish Babylonian Aramaic*, pp. 683, 717.

to confirm this distinction. I do not claim that such a distinction never existed. There is no reason to doubt Rav Hai's clear testimony that he was familiar with texts that exhibited this distinction, but so far we have not been able to trace them.

It is true that the spelling with *heh* is widespread in certain manuscripts, and one may conclude that this distinction does exist in them.<sup>33</sup> Therefore I would like to present the considerations for my claim that this distinction has not yet been found.

In my view, the distinction is proven only if the two spellings are distributed according to meaning, not according to language; i.e., if one spelling is typical of Hebrew and one of Aramaic, then the spelling is governed by language, not by meaning. Since within Hebrew *ʾabba* is used in only meaning 3 ('my father'), this distinction cannot be found in Hebrew. Therefore, the question is only if this distinction is to be found in Aramaic. In order to check it, I chose a group of texts where a spelling with *heh* was preserved, and separated the data between Hebrew and Aramaic.<sup>34</sup> I omitted proper names altogether, since according to the testimony of Rav Hai there are two distinct proper names, *ʾabba* and *ʾava*. In proper names it is impossible to know, whether by form or by context, the meaning of the name and, consequently, whether the spelling is dependent on the meaning. Spelling of names is thus useless for this investigation.

Hebrew, meaning 3 ('my father'; in Hebrew only this meaning is used):

	אבא	אבה
<i>Mishnah</i>	29	2

33 See Friedman, "Orthography", p. 141 n. 10.

34 The data is collected from *Maagarim*, where it is easy to survey numerous sources, so the reading in each source is decided according to the manuscript selected for this source in *Maagarim*.

	אבא	אבה
<i>Sifra</i>	1	5
<i>Sifre Be-midbar</i>	2	2
<i>Sifre Devarim</i>	3	5
<i>Tosefta</i>	55	8
<i>Mekhilta de-Rashbi</i>	2	1
<i>Palestinian Talmud</i>	71	
<i>Bereshith Rabbah</i>	33	6
<i>b. Sukkah</i>	2	1
<i>b. Taanith</i>	2	
<i>b. Ketuboth</i>	12	6
<i>b. Baba Kamma</i>	6	2
<i>b. Baba Metzia</i>	9	
<i>b. Baba Bathra</i>	10	
<i>b. Sanhedrin</i>	9	7
<i>Halachot Pesuqot</i>	6	11

## Aramaic:

	1: a father		2: the father		3: my father	
	אבא	אבה	אבא	אבה	אבא	אבה
<i>Palestinian Talmud</i>	5		2		34	1
<i>Bereshit Rabba</i>					11	
<i>b.Sukkah</i>					2	
<i>b.Taanith</i>						2
<i>b.Ketuboth</i>	2		1			
<i>b.Baba Kamma</i>	2					
<i>b.Baba Metzia</i>			3		3	
<i>b.Baba Bathra</i>	4		9		2	
<i>b.Sanhedrin</i>	3		1		5	1
<i>Halachot Pesuqot</i>	2		10		1	

Here are some examples:<sup>35</sup>

Hebrew:

Mishnah:

*Alef*: בית אבא 'my father's house' (*m.Betzah* 2.6).

*Heh*: שאמ' לי אבה 'that my father said to me' (*m.Menahoth* 13.9).

Babylonian Talmud, tractate *Sukkah*:

*Alef*: כשבאתי אצל אחי אבא 'when I came to my father's brother' (20b).

*Heh*: כך אמ' אבה 'so said my father' (18a).

*Halachot Pesuqot*:

*Alef/heh*: שלא פיקדנו אבה שלא אמר לנו אבה שלא מצינו בין 'that our father did not leave us any order, nor did our father tell us, nor have we found in the documents of our father that this note of indebtedness has been paid' (ed. Sassoon, p. קכד, line 19).

Aramaic (all the examples are from the Babylonian Talmud, tractate *Sanhedrin*):

Meaning 1:

*Alef*: ונכיסנא אבא אפום ברא 'I will slaughter father with son' (25b).

Meaning 2:

*Alef*: טבא קולפי דאימא מן שוקיתא דאבא 'the blows of the mother are better than the kisses of the father' (106a).

---

35 The examples are brought to demonstrate the various kinds, while the conclusion relies on the numbers in the table.

### Meaning 3:

*Alef*: אבא לא תתנינה הכי 'my father, teach it not thus' (80b).

*Heh*: קורבא דאחוזה אית לי בהדה מאבה ולא מאימא 'I am fraternally related to her on my father's side but not on my mother's side' (58b).

According to these findings, the spelling with *heh* is widespread in Hebrew, but rare in Aramaic, as will be emphasised by two facts: (1) in Aramaic the spelling with *heh* occurs only four times, which is less than 4 percent of the occurrences of this word in Aramaic, and a little more than 6 percent of the occurrences of this word in meaning 3 in Aramaic. If we add to the total the Hebrew and the proper names, these four occurrences become such a small portion that no conclusion can be based on them. (2) In the book of *Halachot Pesuqot*, there are twice as many occurrences of the spelling with *heh* in Hebrew as with *alef*, while in Aramaic there is no spelling with *heh* whatsoever.

Accordingly, in these texts the spelling with *heh* is typical only of Hebrew, and if so, the spelling is dependent on language, not meaning.

This survey also explains the illusion that the distinction does exist in these texts: since the spelling with *heh* is widespread in Hebrew and is restricted to meaning 3 (which is the only meaning in Hebrew), while in Aramaic the normal spelling is with *alef* and is used in all meanings, it seems as if the spelling with *heh* is typical of meaning 3. However, separating the languages leads to the opposite conclusion: this distinction exists neither in Hebrew — where only meaning 3 exists, nor in Aramaic — where only the spelling with *alef* exists (with a few exceptions).

However, this very illusion seems to have created the distinction that probably existed in the texts mentioned by Rav Hai: since the spelling with *heh* is typical of Hebrew and only in meaning 3, it penetrated Aramaic only in this meaning, but not in the other meanings that do not exist in Hebrew.

## 2. THE VOCALISATION OF MS CAMBRIDGE OF THE MISHNAH AN ENCOUNTER BETWEEN TRADITIONS

*Yehudit Henshke*

---

MS Cambridge Add.470 is one of three excellent manuscripts of all six orders of the Mishnah that transmit the western tradition of the Palestinian branch of the Mishnah.<sup>1</sup> Two features distinguish MS Cambridge Add.470 from its fellow manuscripts of the Mishnah, MSS Kaufmann and Parma A: dating and provenance. According to the watermarks in MS Cambridge its writing dates to the mid-fifteenth century,<sup>2</sup> whereas the other two date to circa the early second millennium, the eleventh–twelfth centuries.<sup>3</sup>

- 
- 1 Moshe Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 1 (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2009), pp. 79–80; idem, “The Different Traditions of Mishnaic Hebrew”, in: David M. Golomb (ed.), *Working with No Data: Semitic and Egyptian Studies Presented to Thomas O. Lambdin* (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 1987), pp. 1–38, at pp. 2–6.
  - 2 Yehudit Henshke, “Gutturals in MS Cambridge of the Mishnah”, *Hebrew Studies* 52 (2011), pp. 171–199, at p. 172, n. 3.
  - 3 Malachi Beit-Arié, “Ketav yad Kaufmann shel ha-mishnah: Motsào u-zmano” (in Hebrew), in: Moshe Bar-Asher (ed.), *Qovets mãamarim bi-leshon hazal* (Jerusalem: Hebrew University — The Faculty of the Humanities and the Department of Hebrew, 1980), pp. 84–99, at pp. 91–92; Gideon Haneman, *A Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew: According to the Tradition of the Parma Manuscript (De-Rossi 138)* (in Hebrew; Texts and Studies in the Hebrew Language and Related Subjects, vol. 3; Tel-Aviv: Tel-Aviv University, 1980), pp. 6–7.

As to provenance, MSS Kaufmann and Parma A originated in Italy,<sup>4</sup> whereas MS Cambridge is a Byzantine manuscript, as evidenced by its codicological and palaeographical features.<sup>5</sup> Whereas Mishnaic Hebrew traditions in Italy are reflected in many sources — manuscripts, incunabula, *mahzorim*, among others — and have merited substantial research,<sup>6</sup> the Byzantine tradition, in contrast, suffers from sparsity of sources and research. The study of Byzantine Jewry remained frozen for years until the turn of the twenty-first century, which saw the publication of texts from the Genizah by Nicolas de Lange and seminal studies by Israel Ta-Shma.<sup>7</sup> Although the precise nature of this community's tradition has yet to be made clear, its ties to *Eretz-Israel* and its unique facets are beginning to emerge.<sup>8</sup> As

- 
- 4 Beit-Arié, “Ketav yad Kaufmann”, p. 88; Haneman, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, pp. 6–7.
- 5 I thank Edna Engel and Malachi Beit-Arié for the time they devoted to examining various paleographical and codicological aspects of the manuscript at my request. See also Yaakov Sussmann, “Manuscripts and Text Traditions of the Mishnah” (in Hebrew), in: *Proceedings of the Seventh World Congress of Jewish Studies: Studies in the Talmud, Halacha and Midrash* (Jerusalem: World Union of Jewish Studies, 1981), pp. 215–250, at p. 220, n. 30.
- 6 See, among others: Moshe Bar-Asher, *The Tradition of Mishnaic Hebrew in the Communities of Italy* (in Hebrew; Edah ve-Lashon, vol. 6; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1980); idem, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, 2 vols. (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2009); Yaakov Bentolila, *A French-Italian Tradition of Post-Biblical Hebrew* (in Hebrew; Edah ve-Lashon, vol. 14; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1989); Michael Ryzhik, *The Traditions of Mishnaic Hebrew in Italy* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2008).
- 7 Nicholas De Lange, *Greek Jewish Texts from the Cairo Genizah* (Texts and Studies in Ancient Judaism, vol. 51; Tübingen: Mohr Siebeck, 1996); Israel Ta-Shma, *Studies in Medieval Rabbinic Literature*, vol. 3: *Italy and Byzantium* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2005).
- 8 For selected studies that have appeared in recent years, see James K. Aitken, and James Carleton Paget (eds.), *The Jewish-Greek Tradition in Antiquity and the Byzantine Empire* (Cambridge: Cambridge University

a Byzantine manuscript, the study of MS Cambridge has much to contribute to our knowledge of the mishnaic tradition in Byzantium.<sup>9</sup>

A significant distinguishing characteristic of MS Cambridge relates to vocalisation, which is the focus of this article. Whereas MSS Kaufmann and Parma A are entirely or largely vocalised, MS Cambridge is for the most part unvocalised.

Nonetheless, the scribe-vocaliser of MS Cambridge has sporadically inserted partial vocalisation.<sup>10</sup> My use of the term ‘scribe-vocaliser’ here is deliberate: the manner of vocalisation, the ink, and its colour all attest that the text was penned and vocalised by the same person.<sup>11</sup> Most of the more than two hundred vocalised words in this manuscript were documented by William Henry Lowe, the editor of the version of the text known as *The Mishnah of the Palestinian Talmud* (Cambridge, 1883); others, however, escaped his notice or were misunderstood.

---

Press, 2014); Robert Bonfil et al. (eds.), *Jews in Byzantium: Dialectics of Minority and Majority Cultures* (Leiden: Brill, 2012); Gershon Brin, *Reuel and His Friends: Jewish-Byzantine Exegetes from Around the Tenth Century C.E.* (in Hebrew; Tel-Aviv: Tel-Aviv University Press, 2012); Dov Schwartz, *Jewish Thought in Byzantium in the Late Middle Ages* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 2016); John Tolan, Nicolas de Lange, Laurence Foschia, and Capucine Nemo-Pekelman, *Jews in Early Christian Law: Byzantium and the Latin West, 6th–11th Centuries* (Turnhout: Brepols, 2014).

9 Yehudit Henshke, “Emphatic Consonants in MS Cambridge (Lowe Edition) of the Mishna” (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 72 (2010), pp. 421–450; eadem, “Gutturals in MS Cambridge of the Mishnah”; eadem, “The Vocalization of MS Cambridge of the Mishnah: Between Ashkenaz and Italy” (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 74 (2012), pp. 143–163; eadem, “The Orthography of Rabbinic Texts: The Case of MS Cambridge of the Mishnah”, *Revue des Études Juives* 175 (2016), pp. 225–249.

10 Yehudit Henshke, “The Byzantine Hebrew Tradition as Reflected in MS Cambridge of the Mishnah”, *Journal of Jewish Studies* 65 (2014), pp. 1–25, at pp. 1–2.

11 See *ibid.*, p. 2, n. 8.

This raises the question of what led the scribe-vocaliser to vocalise these words in particular. In general, we can say that the vocalisations found in MS Cambridge serve to underscore or elucidate a textual variant or particular reading from this fifteenth-century Byzantine vocaliser's tradition, similar to the partial vocalisation found in manuscripts of other rabbinic texts, such as MS Erfurt of the Tosefta.<sup>12</sup> The sporadic vocalisations in MS Cambridge mirror a process whereby the vocaliser considered the different reading traditions of the Mishnah with which he was familiar, and decided either in favour of his own tradition or one that seemed worthy or correct. Thus, not only were specific, accurate, and unique reading traditions of the Mishnah preserved in fifteenth-century Byzantium, but it appears that its scribe-vocalisers were also familiar with alternative readings.

These partial vocalisations reveal both the uniqueness and the trustworthiness of the Byzantine tradition reflected in MS Cambridge. On the one hand, this tradition shares some of the features of the punctilious Italian tradition; on the other hand, as shown below, in some instances the Byzantine tradition also preserves earlier, more precise features than those found in the Italian tradition.

Nonetheless, MS Cambridge also indirectly reflects late-fifteenth-century traditions. The vocalisations attest to the vocaliser's familiarity with these traditions, which were not necessarily of the highest accuracy. The purpose of his partial vocalisation of words was to highlight his ancient Palestinian tradition; in effect, through these partial vocalisations and superior textual traditions he preserved an early Byzantine tradition with parallels in MSS Kaufmann and Parma A, which predate Cambridge by several centuries.

---

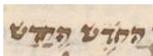
12 Mordechay Mishor, "On the Vocalization of MS Erfurt of the Tosefta" (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 64 (2002), pp. 364–392, at p. 233.

The partial vocalisations in MS Cambridge belong to a variety of spheres: textual variants (*nusah*), phonology, morphology, and orthography. A particularly intriguing category is that of foreign words (mainly Greek). Select examples from the various categories are discussed in the body of the article. Some of these examples represent readings found only in MS Cambridge; others reflect knowledge of, or a shared tradition with, other manuscripts of the Mishnah.

### **NUSAḤ: TEXTUAL VARIANTS**

As noted, the presence of a vocalised word in a largely unvocalised text cannot be dismissed as a slip of the pen, but rather reflects particular interest on the vocaliser's part. Although unique textual variants are by no means rare in MS Cambridge, they are not systematically vocalised there. Evidently, the vocaliser generally thought one vocalised example per variant in the manuscript sufficient. It is the conjunction of a variant with additional factors that might interfere with the transmission of his tradition, which impelled the scribe-vocaliser to vocalise a word. The use of vocalisation confirms the vocaliser's familiarity with other reading traditions of the Mishnah that differ from the one he wished to transmit. Thus, vocalisation of the word can function to support a disputed reading.

הַחֲדָשׁ הַחֲדָשׁ



An especially striking example comes from *Erubin* 3.9, where MS Cambridge attests a unique variant not found in other manuscripts. Furthermore, this reading could be understood as a graphic mistake, namely dittography:

ר' דוסא בן הרכינס אומר העובר לפני התיבה ביום טוב של ראש השנה  
אומר החליצנו ה' אלהינו את יום ראש הַחֹדֶשׁ הַחֲדָשׁ הזה אם היום ואם  
למחר.<sup>13</sup>

R. Dosa ben Harkinas says, He who stands before the Ark on the Festival Day of the New Year says, May the Eternal Our God strengthen us on this first day of the [new] month whether it be today or tomorrow.

Against these two words in MS Cambridge, we find one word in other manuscripts, as follows: in MS Kaufmann<sup>14</sup> we find הַחֹדֶשׁ, in MS Parma A<sup>15</sup> הַחֹדֶשׁ, and in MS Paris<sup>16</sup> הַחֹדֶשׁ.

The additional word הַחֹדֶשׁ is not found in the other manuscripts of the Mishnah, although it is found in Genizah fragments, as Goldberg notes.<sup>17</sup> Note that the orthography of MS Cambridge is usually defective. Thus, the word חודש is almost always spelled defectively there,<sup>18</sup> and the unknown phrase composed of two identical words (החדש החדש) would certainly lend itself to correction or erasure. As a means of stressing the correctness of his version, the scribe vocalised both words to indicate that this is not mistaken dittography.

13 *Erubin* 3.9. The Hebrew text of the Mishnah quoted here and below is according to MS Cambridge; the English translation follows, with some minor corrections, the translation of Philip Blackman, *Mishnayoth: Pointed Hebrew Text, English Translation, Introductions* (2nd ed.; New York: Judaica Press, 1963–1964).

14 Budapest, MS Kaufmann A 50 (= Kaufmann).

15 Parma, Biblioteca Palatina, MS Parma 3173 (de Rossi 138) (= Parma A).

16 Paris, Bibliothèque nationale de France, MS 328–329 (= Paris).

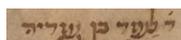
17 Abraham Goldberg, *The Mishna Treatise Eruvin: Critically Edited and Provided with Introduction, Commentary and Notes* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1986), p. 95.

18 On the defective spelling in this manuscript, see Henshke, "Orthography".

## PHONOLOGY

A noteworthy sphere in which we find the vocaliser of MS Cambridge operating is that of Mishnaic Hebrew phonology. Several examples follow:

לְעֹזָר



*Berakhoth* 1.5 states: אמר רבי לְעֹזָר בן עזריה הרבי אָנִי כבֵּן שִׁבְעִים שָׁנָה לֹא ר. Eleazar ben Azariah said, I am like a man of seventy, yet I was unable to understand the reason why the departure from Egypt should be related at night' (variants: Kaufmann: אֶלְעָזָר; Parma A: אֶלְעָזָר; Paris: אֶלְעָזָר).

The orthography of the names לְעֹזָר-לְעֹזָר has been treated at length in studies of Mishnaic Hebrew.<sup>19</sup> Focused mainly on the omission of the initial *alef* and its implications for the provenance and dating of the texts, less attention has been paid to the influence of the silent *alef* on the realisation of the names and the status of the *ayin*.

Did the name לְעֹזָר retain its biblical form לְעֹזָר *l'azar* even without the *alef*, or did additional changes take place when the *alef* was dropped, perhaps due to the weakness of the guttural *ayin* that followed it?

19 See Shlomo Naeh, "Shte sugiyot nedoshot bi-leshon hazal" (in Hebrew), in: Moshe Bar-Asher and David Rosenthal (eds.), *Mehqerei Talmud: Talmudic Studies Dedicated to the Memory of Professor Eliezer Shimshon Rosenthal*, vol. 2 (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1993), pp. 364–392, at pp. 364–369, and the literature cited there. See also Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 1, p. 148; Yochanan Breuer, "The Babylonian Branch of Mishnaic Hebrew and Its Relationship with the Epigraphic Material from Palestine" (in Hebrew), *Carmillim* 10 (2014), pp. 132–140, at p. 134; Gabriel Birnbaum, *The Language of the Mishna in the Cairo Geniza: Phonology and Morphology* (in Hebrew; Sources and Studies [New Series], vol. 10; Jerusalem: The Academy of the Hebrew Language, 2008), pp. 327–329.

Two types of sources assist in clarifying how this abbreviated name was realised: transcriptions, on the one hand, and vocalisation traditions, on the other. The transcriptions into Greek in the Gospels and other literary sources attest to a pronunciation close to the biblical one, e.g., *Ελαζάρων*, *Ελεαζάρων*, *λεαζάρως*,<sup>20</sup> and to a new realisation, *Λάζαρον*, as the name of contemporary individuals.<sup>21</sup> On the other hand, the vocalisation traditions reflected in the various manuscripts of the Mishnah evidence only a pronunciation close to the biblical one: *לְעָזָר*.<sup>22</sup>

The vocalisation *לְעָזָר* found in MS Cambridge, with a vowel under the first consonant, is supported by some of the transcriptions, but diverges from the general picture derived from manuscripts of the Mishnah. Although this might suggest that this vocalisation reflects the late Byzantine tradition of the scribe-vocaliser, this is not the case. Direct evidence for this vocalisation comes from a Genizah fragment of the Mishnah (T-S E1.57),<sup>23</sup> and a twelfth-century Oriental manuscript of tractates *Aboth* and *Zebahim*.<sup>24</sup> Indirect

20 See Hanna M. Cotton et al., *Corpus Inscriptionum Iudaeae/Palaestinae*, vol. 1 (Berlin: De Gruyter, 2012), pp. 124, 232, 369, 576; Michael Sokoloff, “The Hebrew of *Bereshit Rabba* According to MS Vat. Ebr. 30” (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 33 (1969), pp. 25–52, 135–149, 270–279, at pp. 39–40 and the bibliography there.

21 See Cotton, *Corpus Inscriptionum Iudaeae/Palaestinae*, vol. 2, p. 164 and vol. 3, p. 442; Sokoloff, “The Hebrew of *Bereshit Rabba*”, pp. 39–40.

22 In MS Kaufmann it is vocalised *לְעָזָר*. Its vocaliser adds *segol* before the shortened form of the name; see Eduard Y. Kutscher, *Hebrew and Aramaic Studies* (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1977), p. 11. The vocaliser of Parma B, on the other hand, does not vocalise the *alef* (Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 1, p. 148). This is also true of short names in the Babylonian tradition; see Israel Yeivin, *The Hebrew Language Tradition as Reflected in the Babylonian Vocalization* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Academy of the Hebrew Language, 1985), p. 1079.

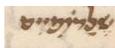
23 Birnbaum, *Mishna in the Cairo Geniza*, p. 299.

24 Shimon Sharvit, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew* (Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2008), p. 350, line 15.

support for vocalisation of the *lamed* comes from the spelling לִזְר without the *ayin*: ר' לִזְ בֵּר' יוֹסִי.<sup>25</sup>

Thus, on the margins of the literary transmission that remained close to the biblical realisation there were also vernacular pronunciations that attest to metathesis. Perhaps the movement of the vowel to the consonant *lamed* was supported by the weak *ayin*,<sup>26</sup> or even echoes its silencing, and what we have here is the realisation *lazar*, to which the vocaliser wished to direct attention.

שְׁלֹרֶפְיִים



The Mishnah in *Kelim* 17.12 states: ויש שאמרו מידה גסה מלא תרווד 'And there were cases where [the Sages] directed [the use of] a large measure, [as, for example] a spoonful of the mould from a corpse, equivalent to the large spoon of physicians' (variants: Kaufmann: שְׁלֹרֶפְיִים; Parma A: שְׁלֹרֶפְיִים; Parma B:<sup>27</sup> שְׁלֹרֶפְיִין; Paris: שְׁלֹרֶפְיִים).

The word שְׁלֹרֶפְיִים is interesting both for its orthography and its vocalisation. Apart from several cases of combined words, throughout MS Cambridge the particle שׁ is written separately from the following noun. Thus, for example: סלסלתיים (*Kelim* 15.4),

25 Louis Ginzberg, "Qitsur hagadot ha-yerushalmi", in: *Genizah Studies in Memory of Doctor Solomon Schechter*, vol. 1 (in Hebrew; Texts and Studies of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America, vol. 7; New York: Jewish Theological Seminary of America, 1928), pp. 387–429, at p. 397, line 16; note that the reference in Eduard Y. Kutscher, "Leshon hazal" (in Hebrew), in: Saul Lieberman et al. (eds.), *Henoah Yalon Jubilee Volume on the Occasion of his Seventy-fifth Birthday* (Jerusalem: Kiryat Sepher, 1963), pp. 246–280, at p. 280, is incorrect.

26 See Henshke, "Gutturals", pp. 185–187.

27 Parma, Biblioteca Palatina, de Rossi 497 (= Parma B).

i.e. של סלתיים;<sup>28</sup> Hebrew/Aramaic words and phrases: שלִּפְרוּמְבִּיָּה (Kelim 11.5);<sup>29</sup> שלמים (Shekalim 6.3, Yoma 2.5, Sukkah 2.5, 4.9, Baba Bathra 4.6, Middoth 2.6);<sup>30</sup> and our current example, שלרופיים. The preservation of proximity in these instances is the result of a unique spelling that prevented subsequent separation.

Clearly, the preservation of של juxtaposed to רופיים shows that the spelling of שלרופיים, for which I have found no parallels, is not a corruption, but rather a form preserved because of its unusual spelling. The vocalisation of the entire word also witnesses the scribe-vocaliser's desire to indicate that this form is neither a mistake nor a corruption.

This word displays another unique feature, which is the *alef* > *yod* shift. Much has been written on this exchange.<sup>31</sup> However, in his comprehensive treatment Breuer has shown that a distinction must be made between *yod* > *alef* and *alef* > *yod* shifts and that the *alef* > *yod* shift is the result not of a phonological process, but of a morphological exchange. He demonstrates that in MH the *alef* > *yod* exchange is not free, but takes place in the III-*alef* pattern, which became identical with the III-*yod* pattern.<sup>32</sup>

This explanation, however, does not fit רופיים, the word under discussion here, because the expected result of such

---

28 The spelling with *samekh* hid the של from the separators.

29 The *plene* spelling apparently kept the של from being separated. There are additional examples of preservation of של in similar settings. On the other hand, in other instances such spellings were separated in a way that accurately reflects the original version; for example, של ישנוצו (Kelim 26.2).

30 The homographic spelling hid the של. See Jacob N. Epstein, *Introduction to the Mishnaic Text*, vol. 2 (in Hebrew; 3rd ed. Jerusalem: Magnes Press and Tel-Aviv: Dvir, 2000), p. 1207.

31 See the bibliographical survey in Yochanan Breuer, *The Hebrew in the Babylonian Talmud according to the Manuscripts of Tractate Pesahim* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 2002), p. 131, n. 383.

32 Breuer, *ibid.*, 130–132.

identification would be רופים, similar to קורים without realisation of the *yod*. This suggests that we must ignore the morphological pattern of the form and place it among the few examples attesting the phonological process of the dropping of *alef* and the creation of a glide consonant *yod*, as in the *qere* of biblical דְּנִיָּאֵל and the proper name גמלייל.<sup>33</sup> In any event, the vocaliser of MS Cambridge wanted to preserve this rare form and vocalised both the juxtaposed של and the weakened glottal stop and its assimilation to final *hireq*.

עַרְבוּבִיָּה



That *resh* with *shewa* can turn the following *bgd/kft* letter into a fricative is a known phenomenon. Already found in the Bible,<sup>34</sup> in MH it has multiple attestations, such as: דְּרַבֵּן, מַרְפֵּק, עַרְבִית, עֲרָכוּ, among others.<sup>35</sup> The tradition of MS Cambridge provides another example of the fricative realisation of a *hapax* in the Mishnah: עַרְבוּבִיָּה.

The Mishnah in *Kilaim* 5.4 states: כֶּרֶם שֶׁחָרַב אִם יֵשׁ בּוֹ לִלְקֹט עֵשֶׂר גַּפְנִים לְבֵית סָאָה וְנִטְוֵעוֹת כֶּהֱלַכְתָּן הֲרִי זֶה נִקְרָא כֶּרֶם דֹּל שֶׁהוּא נִטְוֵעַ עַרְבוּבִיָּה ‘if a vineyard became waste, but it is possible to gather in it ten vines, planted according to the rule in a *seah*’s space, this is called a poor vineyard, which is planted in an irregular manner’ (variants: Kaufmann: עַרְבוּבִיָּה; Parma A: עַרְבוּבִיָּא; Paris: עַרְבוּבִיָּא).

33 Shimon Sharvit, “Two Phonological Phenomena in Mishnaic Hebrew” (in Hebrew), *Te’uda* 6 (1988), pp. 43–61, at p. 60.

34 Eduard Y. Kutscher, *Hebrew and Aramaic Studies*, pp. 349–350.

35 See Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 1, pp. 140–141, and the references cited there.

With respect to the first of the two *bets*, this *hapax* has two vocalisation traditions in manuscripts of the Mishnah:<sup>36</sup> one (Parma A) has *dagesh lene*; the other Cambridge (and Paris) indicates a fricative after the *resh*.<sup>37</sup> In MS Kaufmann, we find signs of hesitation: the consonant *bet* has a faded *dagesh*, but closer examination of the word suggests that the *dagesh* was blotted close to its writing.<sup>38</sup> On the other hand, MS Kaufmann does not mark *rafeh* over the *bet*. Perhaps the vocaliser of MS Kaufmann debated the matter and decided to take no steps, whereas the vocaliser of MS Cambridge used vocalisation to underscore the fricative *bet* in his tradition against the backdrop of another, opposing tradition that stresses the plosive *bet*, here represented by Parma A.

אָדִיין



The Mishnah in *Nedarim* 11.10 states: רבי יהודה אומ' אף המשיא את בתו קטנה אף על פי ניתאלמנה או ניתגרשה וחזרו אצלו אָדִיין היא נערה 'R. Judah says: also if one gave in marriage his daughter who was a minor, and she became a widow, or she was divorced and returned to him, and she was still a maiden' (variants: Kaufmann: אָדִיין; Parma A: אָדִיין; Paris: אָדִיין).

36 For additional data, see Bar-Asher, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew: Introductions and Noun Morphology*, vol. 2 (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2015), pp. 1498–1499. I also add a Genizah fragment (Birnbaum, *Mishna in the Cairo Geniza*, p. 166) which places a *dagesh* in the initial *bet*. In the Yemenite tradition the *ayin* is vocalised with *hireq*. See Yeivin, *Babylonian Vocalization*, p. 980, n. 10.

37 MS Paris generally marks *dagesh lene* (Bar-Asher, *Mishnaic Hebrew in the Communities of Italy*, p. 45).

38 I thank Emmanuel Mastéy for his assistance in reading the text.

Kutscher's analysis, that the adverb עדיין is composed of עד + another element — the plural pronominal suffix (עדינו) or און/אין — has been accepted in scholarship.<sup>39</sup> As for the different forms, Kutscher proposed that the Hebrew word was borrowed from Akkadian *adīni* and that in Biblical Hebrew the initial *alef* became *ayin*, i.e., עדנה, עדין, due to mistaken affinity, renewed by biblical scribes and MH, to Hebrew עד. This suggested circular process, in which עדיין returns to its original source through a 'mistaken' folk etymology, seems somewhat convoluted. It is perhaps simpler to assume that what we have here is the known *alef/ayin* alternation in MH.<sup>40</sup>

The textual witnesses are divided as to the first consonant of עדיין: *alef* or *ayin*.<sup>41</sup> The Genizah fragments analysed by Birnbaum attest exclusively to *alef*.<sup>42</sup> MS Kaufmann and the Babylonian tradition tend toward *alef*, although forms with *ayin* are found there,<sup>43</sup> whereas MS Parma B has both forms in equal distribution.<sup>44</sup>

MSS Parma A and Cambridge of the Mishnah represent an opposite direction: the usual spelling there is עדין/עדיין, with a single exception that reads אדיין.<sup>45</sup> In other sources of MH the form with *ayin* is the dominant one, as shown by Yeivin, Sharvit, and Breuer.<sup>46</sup> It appears that the uniqueness of the form with

39 Kutscher, *Hebrew and Aramaic Studies*, pp. 450–451. See also Breuer, *Pesahim*, pp. 276–277 and the literature cited there.

40 Henshke, "Gutturals", pp. 185–187; Sharvit, *Phonology of Mishaic Hebrew*, pp. 110–115.

41 In the Bible, the parallel word is with *ayin*: עדנה, עדין. See Kutscher, *Hebrew and Aramaic Studies*, p. 450.

42 Birnbaum, *Mishna in the Cairo Geniza*, pp. 290–291, 299, 302.

43 Henshke, "Gutturals", pp. 199–200; Yeivin, *Babylonian Vocalization*, p. 1142. Alongside it we find the alternative: עדין-עד און, see below.

44 Henshke, "Gutturals", p. 200.

45 See *ibid.*, pp. 199–200.

46 See Yeivin, *Babylonian Vocalization*, p. 1142; Sharvit, *Phonology of Mishaic Hebrew*, pp. 78–79; Breuer, *Pesahim*, p. 102. The parallel phrase עדין אין is

initial *alef* in MH sources in general, and in MS Cambridge in particular, led to its vocalisation as a means of its preservation.

## MORPHOLOGY

הָיוּ



The vocalisations in MS Cambridge are also found in verbal forms. Here I address only one instance. *Sanhedrin* 4.5 describes the process of questioning witnesses in capital cases:

כיצד מאיימין על עידי נפשות היו מכניסין אותן ומאיימין עליהם שמא תאמרו מעומד ומשמועה עד מפי עד מפי אדם נאמן שמענו או שמא שאין אתם יודעין שסופינו לבדוק אתכם בדרישה ובחקירה הָיוּ יודעים שלא כדיני ממונות דיני נפשות [...] שכן מצינו בקין שהרג את אחיו שני קול דמי אחיך צועקים אלי מן האדמה.

How did they exhort the witnesses in capital cases? They brought them in and admonished them: “Perhaps you will state what is supposition, or rumour, [or] evidence from other witnesses, or [you will say:] ‘we heard it from (the mouth of) a trustworthy person’, or perchance you were not aware that we would test you by enquiry and examination; you must [הָיוּ] know that capital cases are not like cases concerning property [...] for thus have we found in the case of Cain who slew his brother, as it is said, thy brother’s blood cries.”

Variants: Kaufmann: הָיוּ; Parma A: הָיוּ; Paris: הָיוּ.

The verb in this mishnah belongs to a long declarative statement that quotes the threats uttered by judges to witnesses to ensure

---

always written with *ayin*. See Yeivin, *Babylonian Vocalization*, p. 1142; Sharvit, *Phonology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, pp. 78–79; and Breuer, *Pesahim*, pp. 276–277.

that the latter give truthful testimony. The quote begins with ‘Perhaps you will state’ and concludes with a proof-text from the Bible and a halakhic midrash on the verse cited. As is characteristic of direct speech, it addresses the audience in the second person plural — אתכם, אתם, תאמרו — and the speakers refer to themselves in first person plural — שסופינו. This makes it certain that the verb היו, which is inserted in the direct speech, refers to the witnesses and functions as an imperative.<sup>47</sup>

The root ה"י is conjugated in two ways in MH: as II-*yod* form and as a II-*waw* form.<sup>48</sup> For our mishnah all the manuscripts attest to the conjugation with *yod*,<sup>49</sup> but are divided as to vocalisation: MSS Kaufmann and Paris place *qameṣ* in the first radical, as in the past tense,<sup>50</sup> whereas MS Cambridge correctly vocalises it as the

47 In the printed editions, this verb became הוּו, and in the Yemenite tradition as well; see Yitschak Shviti'el, “Massorot ha-temananim be-diqduq leshon ha-mishna” (in Hebrew), in: Saul Lieberman et al. (eds.), *Henoah Yalon Jubilee Volume on the Occasion of his Seventy-fifth Birthday* (Jerusalem: Kiryat Sepher, 1963), pp. 338–359, at p. 348.

48 On the sources of the two conjugations in Mishnaic Hebrew, see Ze'ev Ben-Hayyim, *A Grammar of Samaritan Hebrew: Based on the Recitation of the Law in Comparison with the Tiberian and Other Jewish Traditions* (Jerusalem: Magnes and Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2000), p. 163, n. 65; Haneman, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, pp. 386–387; Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 2, p. 183.

49 Including Maimonides' version of the Mishnah; See Talma Zurawel, *Maimonides' Tradition of Mishnaic Hebrew as Reflected in His Autograph Commentary to the Mishnah: Phonology and Verbal System* (in Hebrew; Edah ve-Lashon, vol. 25; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 2004), p. 160.

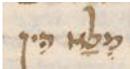
50 The imperative form of the root ה"י vocalised as a past tense form in MS Kaufmann occurs another time in this manuscript: ומנין להביא עוד שלשה, ומשמע שנאמר “לא תהיה אחרי רבים לרעות” שומע אני שאמר ה'יה עמהן לטובה ‘And whence [do we conclude] that three others were still to be brought? By logical conclusion, as it is said: “thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil”, I infer that I am to be with them to do good’ (*Sanhedrin* 1.6). This is an isolated instance in which Parma A vocalises the *yod* with *šere* in an unvocalised section.

imperative. Given the consistent testimony of all the manuscript witnesses, I differ from Haneman, who contends that the original conjugation of the second person plural in the *qal* stem was only with *waw*, and that our example is an anomaly, perhaps even a graphic exchange of *waw* and *yod*.<sup>51</sup>

Examination of the distribution of the roots הו"י/הי"י in this pattern in MSS Cambridge and Kaufmann elicits an opposite picture from that found in Parma A. הו"י appears three times with *yod* (in our mishnah, in *Aboth* 1.1, and in *Aboth* 1.3), and הו"ו only once (in *Aboth* 2.3). In MS Kaufmann it appears three times with *yod* (once in our mishnah and twice in *Aboth*).<sup>52</sup> A similar picture also emerges from other sources.<sup>53</sup> This contrasts with the second person singular that is usually found in the root הו"י.

In essence, not only did the vocaliser of MS Cambridge vocalise the word correctly, he was aware of both the problematic nature of this form and the alternative tradition הו"ו. This is another example of how he underscores his tradition.<sup>54</sup>

מלא הין



In this example too, the vocaliser of MS Cambridge diverges from all the other manuscripts. The Mishnah states in *Eduyoth* 1.3:

51 Haneman, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 387.

52 In *Aboth* 2.3 there is an erasure (Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 2, p. 183), which has been corrected to הו"ו.

53 We find this in Maimonides' version of the Mishnah (Zurawel, *Maimonides' Tradition of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 160). In the Babylonian tradition of the Mishnah there are two occurrences with *yod* in *Aboth* (Yeivin, *Babylonian Vocalization*, p. 721); Shimon Sharvit, *Tractate Avoth Through the Ages: A Critical Edition, Prolegomena and Appendices* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2004), pp. 63, 65, 83.

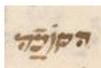
54 Note that MS Kaufmann evidences some hesitation in the writing of the mishna: there is a space before the verb הו"י.

הלל אומר 'מלא הין מים שאובין פוסלין את המקוה, שאדם חייב לומר כלשון רבו 'Hillel says: a "full" *hin* of drawn water renders the ritual bath of purification unfit. [The term "full" is used here] only because a man must employ the style of expression of his teacher' (variants: Kaufmann: מלא הין; Parma A: מלא הין; Paris: מלא הין).

Hillel's statement and appended explanation that a person must employ his teacher's style of expression have sparked much debate and varied interpretations in the relevant scholarship.<sup>55</sup> The phrase מלא הין presents the main difficulty, and the different traditions diverge in their understanding and realisation of this phrase, as seen from the variant readings cited above. Nonetheless, additional sources support the tradition represented in MS Cambridge, which reads the vowel *a* in the second radical.<sup>56</sup> Eliezer Shimshon Rosenthal treats this expression at length and has shown that we must follow the version found in Maimonides and an ancient interpretation from geonic responsa, which indicate that this is the active participle of an Aramaic form of the root מלא meaning 'to fill', and is therefore connected neither to מלא nor to הין.<sup>57</sup>

The vocalisation מלא הין is found in other sources, as Rosenthal notes. However, among the manuscripts of the Mishnah, MS Cambridge is the sole manuscript that has retained this reading.

הסוכה



In *Baba Kamma* 10.2 we find the following statement: ואם הזיק משלם מה שהזיק אבל לא יקוץ את הסוכה על מנת ליתן דמים. ר' ישמעאל בנו

55 See Sharvit, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, pp. 30–34.

56 See Eliezer Shimshon Rosenthal, "Tradition and Innovation in the Halakha of the Sages" (in Hebrew), *Tarbiz* 63 (1994), pp. 321–324, at p. 359.

57 See the comprehensive discussion of this mishnah, *ibid.*, pp. 359–374.

של ר' יוחנן בן ברוקה אומ' קוצץ ונותן דמים 'If he caused any damage, he must pay for the damage which he has caused; but he may not cut off any branch of his, even on condition of paying therefor. R. Ishmael the son of R. Jochanan ben Baroka says: he may even cut if off and pay for it' (variants: Kaufmann: הסוכה; Parma A: הַסּוּכָה; Paris: הֶסּוּכָה).

In its meaning of 'large branch' (as opposed to 'temporary shelter for shade') סוכה appears once in the Bible: שׁוּכַת עֲצִים (Judg. 9.48),<sup>58</sup> and five times in the Mishnah (*Makhshirin* 1.3; *Zabim* 3.1, 3.3, 4.3, and in our mishnah). In the mishnah in *Baba Kamma*, where the word appears for the first time, MSS Cambridge and Parma A vocalise it סוּכָה. Note that in Parma A this word appears in a long continuous section of unvocalised text; nevertheless, the vocaliser of Parma A chose to vocalise this word alone, affirming its unique tradition.<sup>59</sup>

In MS Kaufmann, on the other hand, the entire line from מה סוכה to שהיזיק is unvocalised. In the facsimile edition there is a *dagesh* in the *kaf* of סוכה; in the scanned MS, however, there is no *dagesh*. The *Arukh* (s.v. סך) also attests to the version without *dagesh* in *Baba Kamma* and connects it to biblical שׁוּכָה. As Bar-Asher notes, Parma B always reads סוּכָה and Paris סוכה; סוכה is also attested by the vocaliser of MS Kaufmann (in *Makhshirin*) and K<sub>2</sub> (i.e., the second vocaliser, 'Kaufmann 2', in *Zabim*).<sup>60</sup>

These are, in effect, two nouns that appear in MSS Cambridge, Parma A, and Parma B, where a distinction is made between סוּכָה 'branch' and סוּכָה 'shelter',<sup>61</sup> whereas MSS Kaufmann (once), K<sub>2</sub>, and Paris unite the two nouns in the common פִּטְעָה pattern. What

58 Alongside the masculine שׁוּכָה (Judg. 9.49).

59 There are additional examples of sporadic vocalisations that are shared by Parma A and Cambridge.

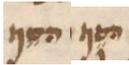
60 Bar-Asher, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 1167. In Parma A the other occurrences are not vocalised.

61 For additional attestation to the vocalisation סוּכָה, see *ibid.*

emerges from this consideration is that the sole witness to סוכה in this meaning of 'branch' is found once in the vocalised version in MS Kaufmann; all the other witnesses are from second-rate manuscripts.

Bar-Asher thinks that this is not an indication of a mistake on the part of the vocalisers, but rather root or pattern alternations (סוך-סכך; pattern alternation: פּוּלָה-פָּעָה).<sup>62</sup> But given the quality and number of witnesses to סוּכָה, this suggests that the testimony of the manuscripts that distinguish between סוּכָה and סוכה represents an original, reliable tradition, whereas the unifiers blurred (in a natural, early or late process) the distinction between two close but different meanings. In any event, MS Cambridge highlights the fricative version.

הסך



Another noun for which the traditions of Mishnaic Hebrew reflect different patterns is הסך.<sup>63</sup> Its vocalisation twice in MS Cambridge witnesses its vocaliser's adherence to his task of elucidating his tradition.

One occurrence is in Mishnah *Kelim* 14.5: הסך מאימתי מקבל טומאה משישופנו והסכין משישחזנה 'When does a sword become susceptible to uncleanness? When it is burnished. And [when is] a knife [susceptible to uncleanness]? [Immediately] after it has been sharpened' (variants: Kaufmann: הַסְּיִי/הַסְּיִי; Parma A: הַסְּיִי, marginal correction: הַסְּיִי; Parma B: הַסְּיִי; Paris: הַסְּיִי).

<sup>62</sup> Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 2, pp. 285–286; idem, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 1167.

<sup>63</sup> Epstein, *Introduction to the Mishnaic Text*, p. 1241, cites this example in his linguistic description, linking it to other nouns whose historical pattern is not identical to סך.

The second occurrence is in Mishnah *Kelim* 16.8: תיק הסף והסכין 'The sheath of a sword, or of a knife, or of a dagger... [all] these are susceptible to uncleanness' (variants: Kaufmann: הַסִּיף; Parma A: הַסִּיף; Parma B: הַסִּיף; Paris: הַסִּיף).

This noun appears seven times in the Mishnah: in five of these occurrences MS Cambridge's version is *plene* with a single *yod*; it is written defectively twice. The manuscripts of the Mishnah attest to two patterns for this noun: the segholate pattern with the extended diphthong קִיל, and its contracted diphthong קל, similar to the nouns לִיל-לִיל, חֵיל-חֵיל.<sup>64</sup> Since the material has already been analysed by Bar-Asher, I restrict my discussion to mapping the distribution of the forms in the various manuscripts vis-à-vis MS Cambridge.<sup>65</sup>

One tradition (the scribe of MS Kaufmann<sup>66</sup> and MS Paris) attests only the pattern קִיל and is familiar mainly with the double-*yod* spelling.<sup>67</sup> A second tradition (Parma B, and MS Kaufmann in *Kelim* 14.5, where, it seems, an original הַסִּיף was later corrected to הַסֵּף) attests the contracted form סֵף. The third (Parma A) knows both alternatives and the three spellings.

It is difficult to identify the tradition reflected in MS Cambridge. On the one hand, it underscores the defective spellings by vocalising them with *şere*, and the *plene* always has one, not two, *yods*. On the other hand, because of this manuscript's preference for defective spelling, a single *yod* could be understood as an extended diphthong. Perhaps the double vocalisation in this

64 Kutscher, *Hebrew and Aramaic Studies*, p. 446; Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 1, pp. 7–8, 121.

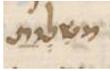
65 Bar-Asher, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 653–654.

66 The vocaliser of MS Kaufmann must be included in this tradition, with the exception of his reservations as revealed in *Kelim* 14.5. See below.

67 The scribe of MS Kaufmann always writes two *yods*; the scribe of Paris almost always. The קִיל pattern is also found in the Babylonian tradition; see Yeivin, *Babylonian Vocalization*, p. 869.

manuscript attests only to the contracted diphthong, but this is not certain.

משְׁלוֹת



The Mishnah in *Aboth* 4.15 states: ר' ינאי אומר אין בידינו לא משְׁלוֹת 'R. Jannai said: it is not in our power to explain either the prosperity of the wicked or the tribulations of the righteous' (variants: Kaufmann: משְׁלוֹת; Parma A: משלוות; Paris: (מ)שְׁלוֹת).

This noun appears in late biblical literature (Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Psalms, and Proverbs) and only occasionally in Tannaitic literature.<sup>68</sup> Its sole appearance in the Mishnah is in tractate *Aboth*. It is conjugated in two close segholate patterns: *qatla* and *qitla*.<sup>69</sup> MS Cambridge vocalises it in the *qitla* pattern, similar to the Babylonian tradition of the Bible, which reads שְׁלוּה.<sup>70</sup> MSS Kaufmann and Paris, the remaining sources,<sup>71</sup> attest *qatla*.

Although *qatla*–*qitla* alternations are known from different strata of Hebrew,<sup>72</sup> the documentation of an eastern variant in the ostensibly western MS Cambridge is of interest.<sup>73</sup>

68 See *Maagarim* (<http://maagarim.hebrew-academy.org.il>).

69 On the alternation of these patterns, see Yeivin, *Babylonian Vocalization*, pp. 817, 863–864.

70 Alongside שְׁלוּה. See *ibid.*, p. 871.

71 Sharvit, *Tractate Avoth*, p. 164.

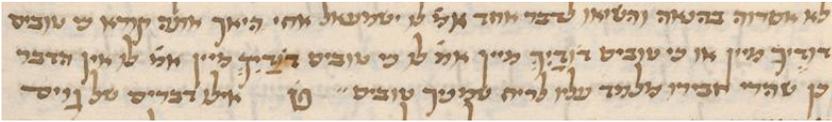
72 Elisha Qimron and Daniel Sivan, "Interchanges of *Pataḥ* and *Ḥiriq* and the Attenuation Law" (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 59 (1995), pp. 7–38, at pp. 30–31, and the literature cited there; Ilan Eldar, *The Hebrew Language Tradition in Medieval Ashkenaz (ca. 950–1350 C.E.)* (in Hebrew), vol. 2 (Edah ve-Lashon, vol. 5; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1978), pp. 137–138.

73 Mention should be made of זיהמה, which is attested in the pre-Ashkenazic tradition (with no parallels); see Eldar, *ibid.*

## ORTHOGRAPHY: HOMOGRAPHS

Another sphere that invites vocalisation is that of orthography. As noted above, MS Cambridge is largely unvocalised. Moreover, it consistently adheres to defective spelling, not only in closed but also in open syllables.<sup>74</sup> Defective spelling inevitably creates homographs; we therefore find the use of vocalisation to distinguish between them. Vocalisation can also serve to refine a discussion or a textual reading.<sup>75</sup> A significant example comes from *Abodah Zarah*, in which three words in the same mishnah are vocalised.

### דודיך



The Mishnah in *Abodah Zarah* 2.5 states: אמ' לו ישמעאל אחי היאך אתה קורא ש טובים דודיך אתה קורא כי טובים דודיך מין או כי טובים דודיך מין אמ' לו אין הדבר כן שהרי חבירו מלמד עליו לריח שמניך טובים 'He said to him: Ishmael, my brother, how dost thou read: "for thy (m) love is better than wine" or "for thy (f) love is better..."? He replied: "for thy (f) love" is better. [R. Joshua] said to him: this is not so, for, behold, its fellow [verse] teaches regarding it: "thine (m) ointments have a goodly fragrance"'.<sup>76</sup>

Variants:

1. דודיך: Kaufmann: דודיך; Parma A: דודיך; Paris: דודיך
2. דודיך: Kaufmann: דודיך; Parma A: דודיך; Paris: דודיך
3. דודיך: Kaufmann: דודיך; Parma A: (lacking); Paris: דודיך

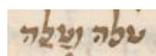
<sup>74</sup> Henshke, "Orthography".

<sup>75</sup> See above, the discussion on החדש החדש.

The vocalisation of the homographs serves to pinpoint the topic under discussion in this mishnah. Rabbi Joshua asks Rabbi Ishmael's opinion as to the correct reading of Song of Songs 1.2, focusing on the possessive suffix of the noun דודים: is it masculine or feminine?<sup>76</sup> The discussion in the mishnah is somewhat charged with respect to the transmission of the biblical text, because Rabbi Ishmael's answer reflects a tradition opposite that of the Masoretic Text, which has the masculine form.

MS Cambridge further focuses the debate by vocalising all three forms, including the one in Rabbi Ishmael's statement. MS Parma A uses *plene* for the feminine form דודיך as a means of distinguishing between the homographs, whereas the vocaliser of MS Paris vocalises Rabbi Ishmael's answer (the third occurrence) as masculine, like the Masoretic Text.

טלה וטלה



The Mishnah in *Menahoth* 13.7 states: מן הבהמה ואיני יודע מה פרשתי: 'ביא פר ופרה עגל ועגלה איל ורחל גדי וגדייה שער ושעירה טלה וטלה [If he say]: "I clearly stated [what kind] of cattle, but I do not recollect which I said expressly", he must bring a bullock and a heifer, a he-calf and a she-calf, a ram and a ewe [two years old], a male kid and a female kid [one year old], a he-goat and a she-goat [two years old], and a young ram and a ewe-lamb' (variants: Kaufmann: טֹלָה וְטֹלָה; Parma A: טלה וטלא; Paris: טֹלָה וְטֹלָה).

76 For the different proposals, see Shlomo Naeh, "'Tovim dodecha mi-yayin': Mabbat ḥadash 'al mishnat 'avoda zara 2, 5" (in Hebrew), in: Moshe Bar-Asher et al. (eds.), *Studies in Talmudic and Midrashic Literature: In Memory of Tirzah Lifshitz* (Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2005), pp. 411–434; David Henshke, "'For Your Love is More Delightful than Wine:' Concerning Tannaitic Biblical Traditions" (in Hebrew), *Jewish Studies Internet Journal* 10 (2010), pp. 1–24.

The feminine form טְלָהּ is a *hapax* in the Mishnah. In MSS Cambridge, Kaufmann, and Parma A it appears in the פְּעָה pattern, like נְאָה. MS Paris has *shewa* in the first radical, whereas the Yemenite tradition and the printed editions, both early and late, have a noun that differs consonantly: טְלִיה.<sup>77</sup>

Examination of the manuscripts of the Mishnah and of various traditions suggests we are dealing with two separate patterns, which resulted in suppletion: on one hand, טְלָהּ (ms), טְלָהּ (fs), טְלִים (pl), based on the pattern of יִפָּה (ms), יִפָּה (fs), יִפִּים (pl), and on the other hand, טְלָהּ\* (< טְלִ\* , ms), טְלִיה (fs), טְלִיִּים (pl), based on the pattern of גְּדִי (ms), גְּדִיה (fs), גְּדִיִּים (pl).<sup>78</sup>

The first pattern is seen in the BH and MH masculine form טְלָהּ, and the feminine form טְלָהּ is attested in reliable manuscripts of the Mishnah, as presented above. The plural form טְלִים is found three times in MS Parma A (in *Tamid* 3.3), but is also attested by the scribe of MS Kaufmann. Although this scribe generally uses the *plene* form with consonantal *yod*,<sup>79</sup> in this case he almost uniformly writes טְלִים defectively (five of six occurrences).<sup>80</sup> The defective form טְלִים is also found at Qumran, in both biblical and non-biblical texts, and even in MS Leiden of the Palestinian Talmud and MS Munich of the Babylonian Talmud.<sup>81</sup>

77 For details, see Bar-Asher, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 831.

78 Some dictionaries of Biblical Hebrew reconstruct the form טְלִי as the singular of biblical טְלִיָּים. See Eduard König, *Hebräisches und Aramäisches Wörterbuch zum Alten Testament* (Leipzig: Weicher, 1910), p. 135; Ludwig Koehler and Walter Baumgartner, *Lexicon in Veteris Testamentis libros* (Leiden: Brill, 1953), p. 352. Samuel Fuenn, *Ha-otsar: Otsar leshon ha-Miqra ve-ha-mishna*, vol. 2 (in Hebrew; Warsaw: Achiasaf, 1912), p. 188–189, follows in their wake, and cites the plural version found in *Middoth* 1.6: לשכת טלי קרבן.

79 Michael Ryzhik, “Orthography: Rabbinic Hebrew”, in: Geoffrey Khan (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Hebrew Language and Linguistics*, vol. 2 (Leiden: Brill, 2013), pp. 955–956.

80 For details see Bar-Asher, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 831.

81 For the Qumran material, see Abegg et al., *The Dead Sea Scrolls Concordance* (Leiden and Boston: Brill, 2003–2010), vol. 1/1, p. 284, vol. 3/1, p. 272;

Additional evidence for this pattern comes from the plural declension found once in the Mishnah. The phrase לשכת טלאי קרבן (*Middoth* 1.6), with the biblical plural, is found in the printed editions; in the manuscripts, however, it is declined according to the first pattern: MS Parma A reads טְלָה קרבן, which can be interpreted as an orthographic alternation between the י- and ה- suffixes.<sup>82</sup> Note that Parma A vocalises this word, even though it appears in an unvocalised section of the manuscript. This isolated instance of vocalisation highlights the rare form. In MSS Kaufmann and Paris a similar version was preserved, but with a *lamed/resh* alternation: טרי קרבן.<sup>83</sup>

The second pattern is represented mainly by the biblical plural form טלאים and the Mishnaic Hebrew form טליים. The latter is the tradition adhered to consistently by the vocaliser of MS Kaufmann (see above). This form appears four times in MS Cambridge<sup>84</sup> and in Parma A as well.<sup>85</sup> Note that the scribes of MSS Cambridge and Kaufmann attest טלאים in the same tractate (*Bekhoroth* 5.3). Perhaps we can consider the singular form טְלָה from our mishnah as belonging to this pattern according to MS Paris, and interpret it as an authentic but rejected vestige of this pattern.<sup>86</sup>

---

for MSS Leiden and Munich, see *Maagarim*.

82 Epstein, *Introduction to the Mishnaic Text*, pp. 1251–1252, treats the opposite alternation: *heh* > *yod*.

83 MS Kaufmann emends to טדי. See Bar-Asher, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 831. This mishnah is cited in *b.Yoma* 15b and has variants there (cited according to the Sol and Evelyn Henkind Talmud Text Database): טלי (MS Munich, Munich 6, Oxford 366, and Vatican 134); טלה (MS London 400 and a segment of St. Petersburg RNL Yevr. IIA293.1); טלאי (Yemenite MS, NY, JTS Enelow 270).

84 *Arakhin* 2.5; *Tamid* 3.3 (three times). טלים appears once (*Bekhoroth* 1.3) and the other occurrence is, as noted, טלאים (*Bekhoroth* 5.3).

85 Vocalised three times (*Bekhoroth* 1.3, 1.5; *Arakhin* 2.5), and spelled once *plene* unvocalised: טליים (*Arakhin* 2.5).

86 Even though the feminine טְלָה remains anomalous.

We therefore have here two pattern systems that have already undergone suppletion in the Bible: טלה-טלאים. In the Mishnah, however, the conjugation of טלה expanded and is found in the feminine and in the plural forms. In Palestinian Aramaic we find טלי-טלייה-טליין.<sup>87</sup> This reveals the struggle between the two patterns. Although טלאים and טליים are supported by the Bible and by Aramaic, the forms טלה-טלה-טלים continued to exist. With respect to the forms טלִיָּה and טלִיָּה, found in the Yemenite tradition and the printed editions, respectively, it is difficult to determine if they were created by analogy to the second, dominant pattern or reflect an early tradition.

### **KETIV AND QERE**

Another characteristic of MS Cambridge is the small number of corrections. The manuscript was penned by one or two scribes with an eye to penmanship and design; it appears, however, that, following its completion, the manuscript was set aside and not studied.<sup>88</sup> The few corrections made during the writing process are attested here and there in delicate signs of erasure,<sup>89</sup> or superlinear dots that mark incorrect word order.<sup>90</sup>

---

87 Meaning 'small child'; see Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic of the Byzantine Period* (2nd ed.; Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2002), pp. 235–236; idem, *A Dictionary of Judean Aramaic* (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2003), p. 52. It is the same in Babylonian Aramaic; see idem, *A Dictionary of Jewish Babylonian Aramaic of the Talmudic and Geonic Periods* (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2002), pp. 504–505.

88 This was the conclusion reached by Malachi Beit-Arié after examining a photograph of the manuscript. I thank him for his time and effort.

89 E.g., in the sentence כל הכלים ניטלי בשבת ושיבריהם ניטלים ובלבד לצורך ושלא לצורך (*Shabbath* 17.4), the words בשבת ושיבריהם ניטלים ובלבד are crossed out.

90 E.g., on the word המחולקת (*Pesahim* 4.1) dots indicate that the *waw* and *lamed* should be interchanged; in על חציו גבי (*Oholoth* 18.5) dots indicate that חציו and גבי should be interchanged.

Marginal notes mentioning variants<sup>91</sup> and additions of words or letters above the line by the scribe<sup>92</sup> are also found sporadically in the manuscript. For the most part, the scribe took care not to make corrections or erase textual variants. I argue that the scribe used vocalisation to resolve the conflict between his desire to adhere closely to a particular *nusah*, on the one hand, and the need to correct it, on the other hand. Indeed, there are instances of *ketiv* and *qere* in MS Cambridge.

בְּיָכָרִים



The Mishnah in *Terumoth* 3.7 states:

ומנין שיקדמו הביכורים לתרומה זה קרוי תרומה וראשית וזה קרוי תרומה וראשית אלא יקדמו הביכורים שהן בְּיָכָרִים לכל ותרומה לראשון שהיא ראשית ומעשר ראשון לשני שיש בו ראשית.

And whence that first-fruits come before priest's-due? after all, the one is called priest's-due and the first, and the other is called priest's-due and the first. But first-fruits come first because they are the first-fruits [בְּיָכָרִים] of all produce; and priest's-due precedes first tithe since it is termed first; and first tithe before second because it includes the first.

Variants: Kaufmann: בְּבוֹרִים; Parma A: בְּבִיָּרִים; Paris: בְּיָכָרִים

The word בכרים in this mishnah indicates antecedence, in this case the first of the first-fruits. MSS Cambridge, Parma A, and Paris vocalise it as the plural active participle, which is in harmony with the syntactic context of the mishnah (it was also vocalised thus by Joseph Ashkenazi 'according to a manuscript'

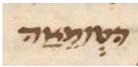
91 E.g., [ג"א מקודש] (Nazir 5.3).

92 E.g., [את] כל הפרשה, (Yebamoth 12.6).

as cited in Melekheth Shlomo ad loc.). MS Kaufmann, on the other hand, presents the spelling and vocalisation בְּכוּרִים, ostensibly an expansion of its meaning of ‘the result of an action’.

The version in MS Cambridge, with *yod* in the first syllable, may represent a vocal *shewa* spelled *plene*, but this seems unlikely.<sup>93</sup> It may also reflect indecision as to the correct version: that of MS Kaufmann (vocalising the initial syllable with *yod*) or the versions that appear reasonable based on the context and other manuscripts (defective spelling in the second syllable). Here the vocaliser settled matters without intervening in the consonantal text.

הַטּוֹמְאָה



The Mishnah in *Tohoroth* 4.10 states:

ר' יוסי אומר ספק משקים לאכלים ולכלים טהור כיצד שתי חביות אחת טמאה ואחת טהורה עשה עסה מאחת מהן ספק מן הטּוֹמְאָה עשה ספק מן הטהורה עשה זה הוא ספק משקים לאכלים טמא ולכלים טהור.

Rabbi Jose says: if there be a doubt whether [unclean] liquid [touched clean] foodstuffs, these become unclean, but in the case of [clean] utensils, these remain clean. Thus, if there were two casks, one unclean and the other clean, and one kneaded dough [with the water] from one of them, [and there is] a doubt [whether] he kneaded [it with the water] from the unclean [הַטּוֹמְאָה] [cask or whether it is in] doubt whether he kneaded [it with the water] from the clean one, this is [a case of] doubt whether [unclean] liquid [touched clean] foodstuffs, these become unclean, but [in the case of clean] utensils, these remain clean.

Variants: Kaufmann: הַטּוֹמְאָה; Parma A: הַטמאה; Parma B: הַטְמִיָּאָה; Paris: הַטְמָאָה.

<sup>93</sup> There are isolated examples of *plene* spelling for vocal *shewa*, but most are given to alternative explanations.

This mishnah deals with the purity or impurity of liquids, and sets the Halakhah — pure or impure — for various situations. In this instance, we have two casks, one of which is pure; the other is impure. The continuation ‘kneaded dough from one of them’ refers to the casks mentioned in the previous sentence. The second phrase concerning the doubt as to whether the water came from the pure cask also leads to this conclusion. The expected version טמאה does appear in MSS Parma A, Parma B, and Paris, but MSS Cambridge and Kaufmann have an identical example of *ketiv* and *qere*: the *ketiv* is הטומאה and the *qere* is הטהמאה.

*Ketivim* of טמאה as טומאה appear in six other places in MS Kaufmann (*Kelim* 10.8; *Negaim* 6.2, 13.8; *Tohoroth* 4.10, 6.3, 6.4),<sup>94</sup> and also in MS Vatican 60 of *Sifra* we find מטמאה לטהורה, with the *waw* in the last word crossed out.

The many occurrences in MS Kaufmann, whose version is supported by MSS Cambridge of the Mishnah and Vatican of *Sifra*, clearly testify to a stable tradition of טמאה in the sense of טמאה and negate the argument that this is a mistake or simply a copyist’s error.

This is another example of a common phonological phenomenon in Mishnaic Hebrew: variation before a labial consonant and the realisation *təmeʿa* as *tumeʿa*. This variation often takes place in Mishnaic Hebrew between vowels, usually in closed syllables.<sup>95</sup> This word, however, provides evidence of the variation of an ultra-short vowel (vocal *shewa*) before a labial consonant. But additional sources from this period attest to vowel variation in this position: the Isaiah Scroll from Qumran, Palestinian Aramaic dialects, and Greek transcriptions,

94 Bar-Asher, *Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 779, already noted three occurrences, to which I have supplied an additional three.

95 See Bar-Asher, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 1, p. 225, n. 15; pp. 251–252; vol. 2, pp. 6–8, 187–188 and the bibliography cited there.

as Kutscher has shown.<sup>96</sup> Thus, in Mishnaic Hebrew the influence of labial consonants extended to ultra-short vowels.<sup>97</sup>

## FOREIGN WORDS

Any discussion of the vocalisation in MS Cambridge must address the scribe-vocaliser's treatment of foreign words. Some 10 percent of the vocalised words belong to this category and they are mainly Greek words. This phenomenon is important, as is the vocalisation of these words, because it may assist identification of the precise region in Byzantium where the scribe-vocaliser resided. To date, however, it has proven impossible to identify the specific locale.

This differs from what we find in other manuscripts of the Mishnah: in MS Paris, for example, most of the unvocalised words are foreign, which suggests 'that he did not know how to read them'.<sup>98</sup> In contrast, the vocaliser of MS Cambridge chose to vocalise these words specifically; moreover, his vocalisation represents a tradition that can at times differ in terms of spelling and vocalisation from the tradition of other manuscripts of the Mishnah. Two examples follow.

בִּימָה



The Mishnah in *Sotah* 7.8 states: עוֹשִׂין לוֹ בִּימָה שֶׁל עֵץ בְּעִזְרָה וְהוּא יוֹשֵׁב עליה 'they prepared for him [sc. the king] in the Temple Court a

96 Eduard Y. Kutscher, *The Language and Linguistic Background of the Isaiah Scroll (1 Q Isa<sup>a</sup>)* (Leiden: Brill), pp. 497–498.

97 I chanced on another example of the variation of *shewa* before labials in MS Kaufmann: שְׁמוֹרִים (שְׁמוֹרִי) in the meaning of שמרים 'yeast' (*Baba Metzia* 4.11). MSS Cambridge and Parma A have the usual version שְׁמוֹרִי.

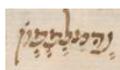
98 Bar-Asher, *Mishnaic Hebrew in Italy*, p. 9.

platform of wood and he sat thereon' (variants: Kaufmann: כַּיִמָּא; Paris: בְּיִמָּה; Genizah fragment T-S E1.97: בְּיִמָּה).<sup>99</sup>

The origin of this noun is the Greek βῆμα.<sup>100</sup> Most of the rabbinic sources that vocalise this word attest to *hireq* in the first syllable,<sup>101</sup> with the exception of its rare vocalisation with an *e*-vowel in MS Cambridge and a Genizah fragment.

In his discussion of loanwords, Heijmans describes the realisation of the Greek vowel η over time and determines that it was pronounced [e] in the Hellenistic-Roman period, but that a shift from [e] to [i] took place in Byzantine times. He sees the pronunciation with *hireq* as reflecting a late realisation of the Greek η.<sup>102</sup> Thus MS Cambridge reflects an earlier form as compared to those found in other manuscripts.

וְהַמְלֻפְפוֹן



The Mishnah states in *Kilaim* 1.2: הקשות וְהַמְלֻפְפוֹן אינן כלאים זה בזה 'cucumber and cucumber-melon are not forbidden junction one with the other' (variants: Kaufmann: וְהַמְלֻפְפוֹן; Parma A: וְהַמְלֻפְפוֹן; Paris: וְהַמְלֻפְפוֹן).

The source of this noun is the Greek μηλοπέπων.<sup>103</sup> Here, as in the previous example, we also have the letter *eta*. MSS Kaufmann and Parma A vocalise the initial syllable with *a*, whereas MS

99 For the Genizah fragment see also Birnbaum, *Mishna in the Cairo Geniza*, p. 300.

100 Samuel Krauss, *Griechische und Lateinische Lehnwörter im Talmud, Midrasch und Targum*, vol. 2 (Berlin: Calvary, 1899), p. 150.

101 Shai Heijmans, "Greek and Latin Loanwords in Mishnaic Hebrew: Lexicon and Phonology" (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, Tel-Aviv University, 2013), p. 67.

102 *Ibid.*, pp. 264–265.

103 Krauss, *Lehnwörter*, vol. 2, p. 336.

Cambridge has *i*. The realisation *a* for Greek *eta* is strange, and apparently represents a development later than the realisation with *i*.<sup>104</sup> Heijmans argues that the person who vocalised with *i* knew the Greek word as pronounced after the Greek [e] > [i] shift. In any event, the *hireq* found in MS Cambridge has a basis in a known process that took place in Greek and seems to reflect knowledge of this form.

## CONCLUSION

I have presented here only a fraction of the vocalised words scattered throughout MS Cambridge of the Mishnah. I have attempted to demonstrate that these select examples reflect deliberate choices on the vocaliser's part. MS Cambridge shares some superior traditions — as reflected in the words טמאה-טומאה, אדיין, הסוכה, הסף, הבריים, טלה, — with Italian manuscripts; others, such as מילפפון, בימה, רופיים, מלאין, לעזר, היו, are uniquely Byzantine. In addition, we have seen that, despite its relatively late date, MS Cambridge reflects a superior, Byzantine tradition of MH, which is supported by the witnesses of the Italian tradition, MSS Kaufmann, and Parma A. On the other hand, we have also seen that the Byzantine tradition has unique features that are undoubtedly early and accurate. This enables us to add to our knowledge a hidden, ancient Palestinian tradition that circulated in Byzantium. This independent tradition evidences affinity to the other extant, superior sources of Mishnaic Hebrew.

---

104 Heijmans, “Greek and Latin Loanwords”, p. 266.

# 3. ADJACENCY PAIRS AND ARGUMENTATIVE STEPS IN THE HALAKHIC GIVE-AND-TAKE CONVERSATIONS IN THE MISHNAH

*Rivka Shemesh-Raiskin*

---

## 1. THE DISCOURSE UNIT OF THE HALAKHIC GIVE-AND-TAKE CONVERSATION AND ITS FEATURES

Two types of halakhic texts form the core of Tannaitic literature, in general, and of the Mishnah, in particular: the formulation of law and halakhic give-and-take. The formulation of law is an abstract presentation of the laws, whereas halakhic give-and-take is a presentation of the Sages' views on halakhic subjects in order to determine the laws.

For example, citation [1] presents a formulation of law concerning the onset of a fast undertaken because of a drought:

[1] *Taanith* 1.4:

הגיע שבעה עשר במרחשון ולא ירדו גשמים התחילו היחידים מתענים.

If the seventeenth of Marcheshvan had come and no rain had fallen, individuals begin to fast.<sup>1</sup>

---

1 The citations from Tannaitic literature in this paper were collected from the *Maagarim* archive of the Hebrew Language Historical Dictionary Project

And citation [2] contains a halakhic give-and-take presenting the opinions of two sages regarding the time when praying for rain as part of the *Amida* prayer should cease:

[2] *Taanith* 1.2:

עד אמתי שואלין? ר' יהודה אומ': עד שיעבור הפסח. ר' מאיר  
[אומ'] :עד שיצא ניסן [...]

Until what time should they pray for rain? R. Judah says: 'until Passover goes by'. R. Meir says: 'until Nisan is passed'.

The continuum of the different types of texts in Tannaitic literature,<sup>2</sup> as presented in Figure 1, includes seven types of texts — or types of discourse units. Law formulation and halakhic give-and-take are positioned on the halakhic pole of the continuum, and the five other types of texts are positioned between the halakhic pole

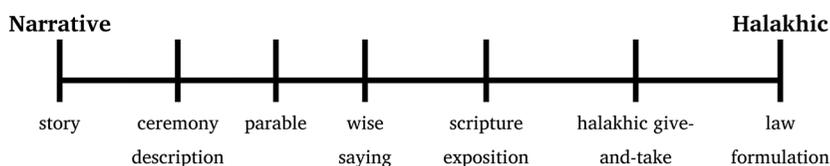
---

of the Academy of the Hebrew Language, located on the Academy's website. To facilitate the smooth reading of the quotations, punctuation marks have occasionally been added, and certain textual marks used by the Hebrew Historical Dictionary Project may have been omitted; as a result of this omission, necessary amendments to the text have been made. When the text in the citation is presented as a partial citation, the omitted section is noted by means of square brackets and three dots [...]; in most cases, the omitted section is noted only in the middle of the citation and not at its end. The translation of the excerpts of the Mishnah into English is based mainly on Philip Blackman, *Mishnayoth: Pointed Hebrew Text, English Translation, Introductions* (2nd ed.; New York: Judaica Press, 1963), with some changes made for purposes of clarity.

- 2 This continuum has been presented and exemplified in previous articles: Rivka Shemesh, "On the Narrative Discourse in Tannaitic Language: An Exploration of the Ma'aseh and Pa'am Ahat Discourse Units", *Hebrew Studies* 49 (2008), pp. 99–123, at pp. 102–106; eadem, "Towards a Description of the Narrative Discourse Units in Tannaitic Hebrew", *Folia Linguistica Historica* 29 (2008), pp. 57–64, and in the Hebrew version of this article: "Towards a Description of the Narrative Discourse Units in Tannaitic Hebrew" (in Hebrew), *Kaet* 1 (2013), pp. 215–219.

and the narrative pole: scripture exposition, wise saying, parable, ceremony description, and story.

Figure 1: The Continuum of Text Types in the Tannaitic literature



The context of halakhic give-and-take may include not only the presentation of the views of the debating parties in succession, but also the actual debate between them regarding their views. In such cases, a halakhic give-and-take conversation takes place.

For example, citation [3] begins with a presentation of the views of R. Eliezer and R. Joshua regarding when one should start praying for rain in the *Amida* prayer. This is followed by a halakhic give-and-take conversation between the two sages, including two exchanges between them:<sup>3</sup>

[3] *Taanith* 1.1:

מאמתי מזכירין גבורות גשמים [בתחיית המתים]?

ר' ליעזר אומ': מיום טוב הראשון שלחג, ור' יהושע אומ': מיום טוב האחרון.

3 In the presentation of citations containing halakhic give-and-take conversations, each introductory pattern presenting the opinion is underlined with a single line, e.g., אמ' ר' יהושע, and the two additional patterns in citation [3]. If the conversation contains more than one exchange, each exchange will be marked at its start with a number in subscript, such as the number 1 before אמ' ר' יהושע in this citation. In citations that contain more than one halakhic give-and-take conversation each conversation will be marked at its start with a number square brackets (e.g., [1], [2], etc.).

אמ' ר' יהושע: הואיל ואין גשמים סימן ברכה בחג למה הוא  
מזכיר? אמ' לו ר' ליעזר: אף הוא אינו אומ' אלא 'משיב הרוח  
ומוריד הגשם' בעונתו.

אמ' לו: אם כן לעולם יהא מזכיר.

From what time should they begin to mention the *Power of Rain*?

R. Eliezer says: From the first holy day of the Feast of Tabernacles;

R. Joshua says: From the last holy day of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Said R. Joshua: Since rain during the holiday is but a sign of a curse, why should one make mention of it?

R. Eliezer said to him: He, too, does not ask [for rain], but only mentions 'who causes the wind to blow and the rain to fall' in its due season.

He said to him: if so, one should mention it at all times.

A halakhic give-and-take conversation must contain at least one exchange between the discussants, that is, an expression of the comments spoken by an addressor and an addressee or an expression of the comments spoken only by an addressor. The first exchange in the conversation, which is often the only one, begins at the place where a real conversation between the debating parties begins. Occasionally, the exchange appears after the presentation of the views of one or both of the parties, but the presentation of the views is not included in the halakhic give-and-take conversation itself.<sup>4</sup> In other words, the halakhic give-and-take conversation begins at the stage of the exchanges rather than at the stage of the

4 Valler and Razabi explain that a conversation should include more than one statement, or two statements that counter one another; see Shulamit

presentation of views. The presentation of views and the give-and-take conversation are separate discourse units.

For example, citation [3] begins with a presentation of the views of R. Eliezer and R. Joshua regarding when one should start praying for rain in the *Amida* prayer. The halakhic give-and-take conversation after the presentation of these views begins with R. Joshua's question, because it is only from this point that the other party's response begins. This conversation contains two exchanges. The first exchange is made up of two parts and includes R. Joshua's question and R. Eliezer's response. The second exchange contains R. Joshua's assertion, which raises an additional difficulty regarding R. Eliezer's view; this is a partial exchange since it does not contain the other party's response.

Halakhic give-and-take conversation is a part of argumentative discourse. Muntigl and Turnbull employ the term 'conversational arguing' for this type of discourse, and present other terms for it that are used in the research, such as 'disputing', 'conflict talk', and 'oppositional argument'.<sup>5</sup> In their view, conversational arguing involves the conversational interactivity of making claims, disagreeing with claims, countering disagreements, along with the processes by which such disagreements arise, are dealt with, and are resolved. Arguing has been studied in numerous disciplines, including philosophy, rhetoric, anthropology, sociology, psychology, and linguistics.<sup>6</sup>

Halakhic give-and-take conversation functioning as argumentative discourse therefore has three prominent

---

Valler and Shalom Razabi, *Small Talks in the Babylonian Talmud* (in Hebrew; Tel-Aviv: Am Oved, 2007), pp. 9–11.

5 Peter Muntigl and William Turnbull, "Conversational Structure and Facework in Arguing", *Journal of Pragmatics* 29 (1998), pp. 225–226.

6 Santoi Leung, "Conflict Talk: A Discourse Analytical Perspective", *Working Papers in TESOL and Applied Linguistics* 2 (2002), pp. 1–19, at p. 1.

characteristics: (a) it is dialogic in nature; (b) it represents a controversy between the discussants; (c) and it has a suasive goal.

a) **Dialogic nature:** This characteristic is reflected in the fact that halakhic give-and-take conversation expresses an actual spoken dialogue held between discussants, whether conversation held in the Tannaitic and Amoraic literature is viewed as reflecting an actual discussion between sages or as the product of redaction that presents these dialogues as conversations of this kind.

Various scholars have discussed these two approaches as they apply to the nature of conversations in Tannaitic literature. Albeck describes the discussions between Tannaim as generally being face to face, and occurring in the Sanhedrin, the seat of the president, in private study halls, as well as while the Tannaim were strolling along.<sup>7</sup> Sharvit explains that some Talmud researchers and language scholars have interpreted the saying שאדם חייב לומר כלשון רבו 'because a man must employ the style of expression of his teacher' (*Eduyoth* 1.3) to mean that R. Judah the Prince, the redactor of the Mishnah, did not edit the words of the Tannaitic rabbis, and instead quoted them verbatim, since, as he notes in this statement, the Tannaitic scholars themselves were careful to cite the laws in the actual words of their rabbis.<sup>8</sup> De Vries believes that Albeck's claim that R. Judah the Prince only collated and arranged the actual wording of the Mishnah, without making any changes therein, arises from a literary-historic point of departure from within

---

7 Chanoch Albeck, *Introduction to the Mishnah* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute and Tel-Aviv: Dvir, 1967), pp. 94–95.

8 Shimon Sharvit, *Studies in Mishnaic Hebrew* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2008), p. 30.

the Mishnah, rather than a historic one; according to De Vries, R. Judah the Prince not only collated and redacted the Mishnah, but also formulated and adapted it.<sup>9</sup> A similar view was expressed by Epstein.<sup>10</sup> Bendavid describes the Oral Torah learning method and the way it was transmitted from one generation to the next,<sup>11</sup> and maintains that the documentation of the discussions and arguments contained in the Talmud, the questions and answers and various kinds of give-and-take, is quite precise in its representation of what the speakers said — ‘if not word for word, the actual style of what was said’<sup>12</sup> — and reflects contemporary spoken Hebrew, and is ‘a true reflection of how people living in the Hebrew language negotiated, how they asked and responded, laughed and vociferated, recounted events and joked, in the study hall and the marketplace, when discussing matters of Torah and holding mundane conversations’.<sup>13</sup>

In contrast to this approach, which views the conversations as a reflection of the actual discussions held among the sages, is the one that considers these conversations to be the outcome of editing. Neusner believes that the language of the Mishnah is in fact a revision of the natural language of Middle Hebrew.<sup>14</sup>

---

9 Benjamin de Vries, *Mavo Kelali la-Sifrut ha-Talmudit* (in Hebrew; Tel-Aviv: Sinai, 1966).

10 Jacob N. Epstein, *Introduction to Tannaitic Literature: Mishnah, Tosephta and Halakhic Midrashim* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Magnes Press and Tel-Aviv: Dvir, 1957), pp. 188–224.

11 Abba Bendavid, *Biblical Hebrew and Mishnaic Hebrew* (in Hebrew; Tel-Aviv: Dvir, 1967), pp. 101–106.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 101.

13 *Ibid.*, p. 106 (both passages translated from the original Hebrew).

14 Jacob Neusner, *The Mishnah: A New Translation* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1988), pp. xix–xxi.

According to Blondheim, Blum-Kulka, and Hacoen, the successive editors of the Talmud tried to make the conversations in the Talmudic text appear as transcripts of oral debates taking place in a study hall.<sup>15</sup> This is also the basis of Blondheim and Blum-Kulka's analysis of a Talmudic text from the perspectives of conversation analysis and historical pragmatics.<sup>16</sup> According to Raveh, direct speech might have reflected one characteristic of the art of the oral story, the medium used by the narrator to imitate speech in the represented world.<sup>17</sup> Kahana examines the construction of three controversies in the Mishnah, and claims that these controversies are not to be viewed as complete protocols of the discussions by the rabbis, or as a neutral and unbiased documentation of the main lines of disagreement.<sup>18</sup> Simon-Shoshan in his book about the narrative discourse in the Mishnah, includes the dialogues within the type of texts that he terms 'speech acts'.<sup>19</sup> In his view, the Mishnah occasionally presents dialogues between two rabbis in order to expound on the underlying logic of opposing halakhic positions. He relates to the dialogues as a feature of the narrative,

- 
- 15 Menahem Blondheim and Shoshana Blum-Kulka, "Literacy, Orality, Television: Mediation and Authenticity in Jewish Conversational Arguing, 1–2000 CE", *The Communication Review* 4 (2001), pp. 511–540; Shoshana Blum-Kulka, Menahem Blondheim, and Gonen Hacoen, "Traditions of Dispute: From Negotiations of Talmudic Texts to the Arena of Political Discourse in the Media", *Journal of Pragmatics* 34 (2002), pp. 1569–1594.
- 16 Blondheim and Blum-Kulka, "Literacy, Orality, Television", pp. 516–523.
- 17 Inbar Raveh, *Fragments of Being — Stories of the Sages: Literary Structures and World-view* (in Hebrew; Or Yehuda: Kinneret, 2008), pp. 58–61.
- 18 Menahem Kahana, "On the Fashioning and Aims of the Mishnaic Controversy" (in Hebrew), *Tarbiz* 73 (2004), pp. 51–81, at pp. 80–81.
- 19 Moshe Simon-Shoshan, *Stories of the Law: Narrative Discourse and the Construction of Authority in the Mishnah* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012), pp. 21–22, 51–52.

but views them at most as marginal stories because no significant change occurs as a result of the conversation, and each of the rabbis leaves the encounter holding the same opinion as before. He argues that the debates between the schools of Hillel and Shammai, which conclude with the narrator stating that in response to the House of Shammai's arguments the School of Hillel changed their view, can be considered stories.

b) ***Representation of controversy between discussants:***

This characteristic is reflected in the fact that the main motivation behind halakhic give-and-take conversation is the existing controversy between the discussants.<sup>20</sup>

Blondheim and Blum-Kulka maintain that intensive interpersonal argument was indeed the trope of the study process engaged in by the Tannaim and Amoraim.<sup>21</sup>

---

20 For a discussion of the word מחלוקת 'controversy', see Shlomo Naeh, "You Should Make Your Heart into Many Chambers': Additional Inquiry in the Writings of the Sages on Controversies" (in Hebrew), in: Avi Sagi and Zvi Zohar (eds.), *Renewing Jewish Commitment: The Work and Thought of David Hartman*, vol. 2 (Jerusalem: Hakibbutz Hameuchad, 2001), pp. 851–875. Sources sorted into different subjects on the topic of controversy in halakha can be found in: Haninah Ben-Menahem, Natan Hekht, and Shai Vozner (eds.), *Controversy and Dialogue in Halakhic Sources* (3 vols.; in Hebrew; Boston: The Institute of Jewish Law, Boston University School of Law, 1991–1993). And see also references to scholarly literature on the subject of controversy in the literature of the Oral Law in Ofra Meir, "Questions or Answers: On the Development of the Rhetoric of the *Mahaloket* (conflict of opinions) in the Palestinian Rabbinic Literature (Part I)" (in Hebrew), *Dapim le-Mehqar be-Sifrut* 8 (1992), pp. 159–186, at pp. 159–160 and n. 1 on p. 183, as well as the scholarly literature discussing statements of the Sages relating to the phenomenon of controversy in research on the Oral Law, in Kahana, "On the Fashioning and Aims", p. 51 and n. 1 there.

21 Blondheim and Blum-Kulka, "Literacy, Orality, Television", pp. 516–523. According to Belberg, the culture of the sages can be described 'as a "culture of controversy", in which discussion and argument were the building blocks of creativity'; see Mira Belberg, *Gateway to Rabbinic*

The study by Schiffrin,<sup>22</sup> along with those of Blum-Kulka, Blondheim, and Hachohen, show that controversy in rabbinic literature also impacted the shaping of the tradition of controversy in Jewish and Israeli society.

- c) ***Suasive goal***: This characteristic is reflected in the fact that the main intention of the addressor in expressing his halakhic position in give-and-take conversation is to persuade the addressee of the correctness of his assertion.

## 2. A DESCRIPTION OF TWO ASPECTS DRAWN FROM CONVERSATION ANALYSIS

A study that I am conducting on halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah includes all halakhic give-and-take conversations found in the Mishnah — 190 conversations, which include 240 exchanges between addressor and addressee.<sup>23</sup> The

---

*Literature* (in Hebrew; Raanana: The Open University of Israel, 2013) p. 65 (translated by the author). Melamed presents three factors typical of the disagreements in the Oral Law: the absence of an authority to decide on new issues, a large number of disciples who did not devote themselves sufficiently to their studies, and a disagreement among the Tannaim over the interpretation and formulation of the Mishnah being studied; see Ezra Zion Melamed, *Introduction to Talmudic Literature* (in Hebrew; 3rd ed.; Jerusalem: Kiryat Sepher, 1961), pp. 21–23.

22 Deborah Schiffrin, “Jewish Argument as Sociability”, *Language in Society* 13 (1984), pp. 311–335.

23 According to the theory of conversation analysis, an exchange (or interchange) consists of an initiating utterance followed by a response utterance; see David Crystal, *The Cambridge Encyclopedia of Language* (2nd ed.; Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997), p. 118; Barbara Johnstone, *Discourse Analysis* (in Hebrew, transl. Yael Unger; Raanana: Open University, 2012), pp. 130–144. The number of exchanges in each conversation of the corpus ranges from one to five: most of the conversations — about 80 percent (152 conversations) — contain a single exchange, and a smaller proportion (31 conversations = 16 percent)

debating parties in halakhic give-and-take conversations can be divided into three types:<sup>24</sup> In most of the conversations (117 conversations = 62 percent) one party is an individual and the other party is a group; in fewer than a third of the conversations in the corpus (56 conversations = 29 percent)<sup>25</sup> both parties

---

contain two exchanges. A small proportion of the conversations in the corpus (seven conversations = 3.5 percent) contain a larger number of exchanges — with three, four, or five exchanges. Similar to the findings from the study of the corpus undertaken by Meir, “Questions or Answers”, pp. 163–164, which includes 145 controversies, she found that the most frequent structure for controversies contained one stage; furthermore, 16 controversies (11 percent) contained a two-staged dialogue, and 11 had unique structures.

- 24 In Meir, “Questions or Answers”, p. 161, the author similarly categorises the controversies into three groups, according to the participants in the controversy: 1) controversies between two collective figures; 2) direct controversies between two Tannaim; 3) direct controversies between a Tanna and an anonymous collective figure. Although the controversies discussed in her article are not identical to the give-and-take conversations in this study, the disparity involving group size is similar to the disparity described here between types of conversation. Meir characterises the controversies from the third group as being more uniform in terms of the structure of the controversy and as smaller in scope, and the controversies from the second group as having developed models that are exceptional in terms of the structure and course of the text.
- 25 In most of the conversations of this kind, the individual is a sage and the group is a group of sages (other conversations: a sage and a group of students [seven conversations], a sage with other groups — an unknown group [three conversations], Sadducees [one conversation]), and one conversation between a Galilean heretic and Pharisees. The group with whom the sage is holding the discussion (a group of sages, a group of students, or an unknown group) is generally presented in the pattern of *לוי אמרו* ‘they said to him’. In two out of 105 conversations in which a sage holds a discussion with other sages, the sages are presented using the term *חכמים* ‘sages’; in other conversations, the sages are presented in the pattern of *לוי/לפניו אמרו* ‘they said (to him/before him)’. Meir, “Questions or Answers”, pp. 164–165, maintains that the expression *אמרו* ‘they said’ marks an opinion held by more than one sage or the opinion of an individual sage that became accepted by many.

are individuals; and in a small number of the conversations (17 conversations = 9 percent) both parties are groups (in most of these conversations — 14 conversations — the parties are the House of Hillel and the House of Shammai).

In this study on halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah, the conversations are studied from aspects that belong to different linguistic areas: discourse analysis, pragmatics, conversation analysis, and rhetoric. This article will describe two aspects of conversation analysis that were investigated: adjacency pairs in conversations (in section 2.1) and argumentative steps in conversations (in section 2.2).

## 2.1 Adjacency pairs in the halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah

‘Adjacency pair’ is a term used in the theoretical approach known as conversation analysis.<sup>26</sup> This term relates to a pair of turn types in a conversation that come together, i.e., a turn of one type on the part of the addressor leads to a turn of a different type on the part of the addressee, for example question and answer, complaint and apology, a greeting answered by another greeting.<sup>27</sup>

---

26 The term ‘adjacency pair’ was proposed by the sociologists Sacks and Schegloff. The Hebrew term צמד שיחתי ‘conversational pair’ can be found, for example, in Johnstone, *Discourse Analysis*, pp. 130–144. Zohar Livnat, *Introduction to the Theory of Meaning: Semantics and Pragmatics* (in Hebrew; Raanana: The Open University, 2014), vol. 2, pp. 198–206, uses the term זוג עיקב ‘consecutive pair’, which is a literal translation of the term ‘adjacency pair’ in English, but is less transparent than צמד שיחתי.

27 See Paul E. Jose, “Sequentiality of Speech Acts in Conversational Structure”, *Journal of Psycholinguistic Research* 17 (1988), pp. 65–88, at p. 67; Crystal, *The Cambridge Encyclopedia of Language*, p. 118; Brian Paltridge, *Discourse Analysis: An Introduction* (London and New York: Continuum, 2006), pp. 110–118; Dale Hample, *Arguing: Exchanging Reasons Face to Face* (London: Routledge, 2012), pp. 261–265; Johnstone, *Discourse Analysis*, pp. 130–144; Karen Tracy and Jessica S. Robles, *Everyday Talk: Building and Reflecting*

This investigation of halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah examined adjacency pairs that appear in both parts of the exchange. The examination included all the exchanges comprising two parts (151), excluding partial exchanges (88), which contain only the words of the addressor, thus making it impossible to examine the adjacency pairs in them.

Table 1 presents five adjacency pairs in order of their frequency in conversations — based on the first part of the pair: asking, asserting, telling a story, explaining, and reprimanding. The first column of the table presents the pairs, and the second column shows the prevalent and rare options for each pair (alongside each, the number of its occurrences is noted, and for frequent options, their proportion as a percentage is shown in relation to the overall occurrence of the pair; the final column shows the overall number for each pair).<sup>28</sup>

---

*Identities*. (2nd ed.; New York: The Guilford Press, 2013), pp. 138–143; Livnat, *Introduction to the Theory of Meaning*, vol. 2, pp. 198–206.

As can be seen in the table in Stephen Levinson, *Pragmatics* (Cambridge Textbooks in Linguistics; Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1983), p. 336 (reprinted in Paltridge, *Discourse Analysis: An Introduction*, p. 117), there are typical preferred second pair parts which are common in conversation, but occasionally a turn that appears with a non-typical dispreferred second part, for example (in the following pairs the preferred second part will be presented after the dash compared to the dispreferred part: request — acceptance versus refusal, offer/invite — acceptance versus refusal, assessment — agreement versus disagreement, question — expected answer versus unexpected answer or non-answer, blame — denial versus admission. And see a different approach in Amy Tsui, “Beyond the Adjacency Pair”, *Language in Society* 8 (1989), pp. 545–564, according to which conversation is not arranged in adjacency pairs, but rather as a three-part exchange.

28 The prevalent options in each pair were determined in consideration of their proportion compared to the overall number of the occurrences of each adjacency pair. In the last two adjacency pairs — 4 and 5 — no prevalent options have been presented due to the overall sparse number of occurrences of each of them.

Table 1: The adjacency pairs in exchanges in conversations

adjacency pair	second part of the pair		number of occurrences
	frequent	infrequent	
1. asking + answering/asserting/asking/determining of law/praising/reprimanding/nonverbal response	asking + answering – 52 (= 64 percent) asking + asserting – 13 (= 16 percent) asking + asking – 10 (= 12 percent)	asking + determining of law – 3 asking + praising – 1 asking + reprimanding – 1 asking + nonverbal response – 1	81
2. asserting + asserting/answering/ordering/asking/reprimanding/declaring	asserting + asserting – 35 (= 74 percent)	asserting + answering – 3 asserting + ordering – 3 asserting + asking – 2 asserting + reprimanding – 2 asserting + declaring – 2	47
3. telling a story + asserting/asking/explaining/reprimanding	telling a story + asserting – 5 (= 50 percent)	telling a story + asking – 3 telling a story + explaining – 1 telling a story + reprimanding – 1	10
4. explaining + asking/praising/explaining		explaining + asking – 2 explaining + praising – 2 explaining + explaining – 1	5
5. reprimanding + reprimanding/asserting		reprimanding + reprimanding – 2 reprimanding + asserting – 1	3

The table shows that there are two prevalent adjacency pairs in halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah — the pairs in which the first part involves asking (including *qal va-chomer*, i.e., *a fortiori*, questions) or asserting (including *gezerah shavah*, i.e., analogy, and *a fortiori* assertions). These pairs were found in 85 percent of the exchanges that were examined (128 exchanges: 81 with asking and 47 with asserting). From this it follows that when the discussant presents his position, he prefers to do so by asking or asserting, whereas presenting by telling a story, explaining, or reprimanding is very rare in halakhic give-and-take conversations.<sup>29</sup>

In addition, we see the most common combinations in these two prevalent adjacency pairs. In pairs in which the first part is asking, the prevalent combinations are with a second part that is answering, asserting, or asking;<sup>30</sup> and in pairs in which the first part is asserting, the only prevalent combination is with a second part that is asserting (in 74 percent of the occurrences of this pair = 35 exchanges).<sup>31</sup> In more than half of the exchanges which are made up of two parts — in 58 percent of them (87 occurrences) — asking + answering pairs were found (52 occurrences) as were asking + asserting pairs (35 occurrences). In other words, the first party chooses to express his position

---

29 There are three adjacency pairs that are not prevalent in the corpus, and their first parts involve telling a story, explaining, or reprimanding. When the first part is telling a story, the prevalent combination is with a second part that is asserting. To these should be added four adjacency pairs represented by just one or two occurrences, which have not been presented in this table: requesting + giving permission or ordering; and one occurrence for each of these adjacency pairs: answering + answering, vowing + declaring, ordering + asserting.

30 Rare combinations of asking are followed by a second part determining of law, praising, or reprimanding. In one exchange, the question is followed by a nonverbal response והשיאו לדבר אחר 'and led him to another subject'.

31 Rare combinations include asserting with ordering, asking, reprimanding, and declaring.

by asking and the other party chooses to respond by answering, or the first party opens by asserting and the other party also responds by asserting.

An asking+answering pair can be found, for example, in citation [3] of R. Eliezer and R. Joshua, which discusses when one should begin to mention rain in the prayers. R. Joshua asks a question: 'הואיל ואין גשמים סימן ברכה בחג למה הוא מזכיר?' 'since rain during the holiday is but a sign of a curse, why should one make mention of it?', and R. Eliezer responds: 'אף הוא אינו אומר אלא "משיב" בעונתו" 'he too does not ask [for rain] but only mentions "who causes the wind to blow and the rain to fall" in its due season'.

The asserting + asserting pair can be found, for example, in citation [4], in the conversation between R. Tarfon and R. Elazar ben Azariah about tithes taken from the fruits of the seventh year outside the land of Israel in the lands of Ammon and Moab:

[4] *Yadaim* 4.3:

השיב ר' טרפון: מצרים חוץ לארץ ועמון ומואב חוץ לארץ,  
 מה מצרים מעשר עני בשביעית אף עמון ומואב [מעשר עני]  
 בשביעית. השיב ר' אלעזר בן עזריה: בבל חוץ לארץ עמון ומואב  
 חוץ לארץ, מה בבל מעשר שיני בשביעית אף עמון ומואב מעשר  
 שיני בשביעית [...]

R. Tarfon replied: Egypt is outside the Land [of Israel]; Ammon and Moab are outside the Land [of Israel]; hence just as in Egypt a poor-man's tithe must be given in the Sabbatical year, so in Ammon and Moab a poor-man's tithe must be given in the Sabbatical year.

R. Elazar ben Azariah answered: Babylon is outside the Land [of Israel]; Ammon and Moab are outside the Land [of Israel]; hence just as in Babylon a second tithe must be given in the Sabbatical year, so in Ammon and Moab a second tithe must be given in the Sabbatical year [...]

R. Tarfon argues, based on an analogy (*gezerah shavah*) that infers from the law regarding the giving of tithes in Egypt, that the obligation to give the poor-man's tithe applies in the lands of Ammon and Moab as well, and R. Elazar ben Azariah responds making a parallel claim, inferring from the law regarding the giving of a second tithe, that one is obligated to give a second tithe in Ammon and Moab as well.

The examination of adjacency pairs described here is aimed at examining the most prevalent adjacency pairs in conversations and the most prevalent combinations among them. The two adjacency pairs found most prevalent in this examination — the asking + answering pair and the asserting + asserting pair — are familiar pairs in the theoretical context of conversation analysis,<sup>32</sup>

---

32 Jose, "Sequentiality of Speech Acts", examined speech acts sequentially in conversations between female adults and preschool children, employing a quantitative method of analysis. As opposed to the separate description of speech acts and of adjacency pairs in this research on halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah, in Jose's research there is a combination of the two, since he examined, as mentioned, speech act sequentiality in conversational discourse. Jose found in the conversations sequential patterns, whose initiating acts are questions, statements, and directives and whose responses are answers, agreements, interjections, and repetitions. The most common sequential patterns which Jose found in the conversations that he examined are question-answer and statement-acknowledgment, the most common speech acts being statements and directives (which also include questions). Although the examination of speech act sequentiality in Jose's research is different in many aspects from the examinations which were undertaken in this study on halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah — e.g., from such aspects as the nature of the conversations and research method — both studies arrive at similar conclusions as to the frequency of speech acts and adjacency pairs in the relevant conversations. And see in Jose, "Sequentiality of Speech Acts", pp. 67–69, a review of several sequential models of speech act production, one of them is the adjacency pairs. Jose maintains that some of those models lack empirical basis in real discourse, while those which had empirical basis examined a particular type of discourse or a limited discourse.

and are also suitable for the common speech acts found in halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah — asserting, asking, and answering — and these are described in this study in the context of the pragmatic description of speech acts.

## 2.2 Argumentative steps in the halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah

### 2.2.1 Muntigl and Turnbull's Model

Exchanges in halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah were analysed in this study based on a model presented by Muntigl and Turnbull (hereinafter: M&T),<sup>33</sup> which is described in this section.

M&T examined arguments in naturally occurring conversations between university students and family members.<sup>34</sup> They found four types of disagreement acts within the second and third turn of arguing exchanges (= T2 and T3, i.e., the turn of the second speaker and the turn of the first speaker, respectively):<sup>35</sup>

---

33 Peter Muntigl and William Turnbull, "Conversational Structure and Facework in Arguing", pp. 225–256. It should be noted, that there are other models for describing negotiation. For example, the research of Douglas P. Twitchell et al., "Negotiation Outcome Classification Using Language Features", *Group Decision and Negotiation* 22 (2013), pp. 135–151, classifies the negotiation outcomes in a corpus of 20 transcripts of actual face-to-face negotiations using two classification models. The first model uses language features and speech acts to place negotiation utterance onto an integrative (i.e., seeking consensus) and distributive (i.e., divisive) scale. The second model classifies each negotiation as successful or unsuccessful.

34 And see a representation of their research also in the review of Leung, "Conflict Talk", and in the descriptions of William Turnbull, *Language in Action: Psychological Models of Conversation* (Hove: Psychology Press, 2003), pp. 184–188, and Hample, *Arguing: Exchanging Reasons Face to Face*, pp. 255–261.

35 The other issue which was dealt with in their study is revealing regularities in second and third turn (T2–T3) sequences. M&T suggest that

1. Irrelevancy claim — a speaker's assertion that the previous claim is not relevant to the discussion at hand, e.g., 'you're straying off topic';<sup>36</sup>
2. Challenge — disagreement by means of which a speaker questions an addressee's prior claim and demands that the addressee provide evidence for his or her claim, while suggesting that the addressee cannot do so, e.g., 'why do you say that?';<sup>37</sup>
3. Contradiction — disagreement by means of which a speaker presents a proposition that directly refutes the previous claim, e.g., 'no, that's just wrong';<sup>38</sup>
4. Counterclaim — proposing a claim as an alternative to the former one, without directly contradicting or challenging that claim, e.g., the utterance 'bananas are the most popular fruit' in response to the utterance 'apples are the most popular fruit'.<sup>39</sup>

Also found were frequent combinations of contradiction + counterclaim and other act combinations.

---

the orderliness of the T2–T3 sequence is a consequence of interactants' concerns about face/identity: the more speaker B's T2 act damages speaker A's face, the more likely A is to respond with a T3 act that directly supports A's T1 claim; T3 acts that support T1 reflect A's attempt to repair damage to their own face occasioned by the face-aggravating T2 act.

36 M&T, p. 229, characterise these acts as meta-dispute-acts, because they comment on the conversational interaction.

37 According to M&T, pp. 229–230, the typical syntactic form of challenges is interrogative, appearing with question particles.

38 According to M&T, p. 231, the contradicting proposition negates the previous claim, so that if the previous claim is positive the contradiction contains negative markers, and if the previous is negative the contradiction contains positive markers.

39 According to M&T, p. 231, counterclaims tend to be preceded by pauses, prefaces, and mitigating devices.

M&T's study was done in the context of an approach that views argument as a face-threatening activity. In the wake of the examination of the distribution of these acts in argument,<sup>40</sup> M&T rank the degree of aggressiveness of the acts, i.e., in terms of the extent to which they damage another's face, from most to least face aggravating: irrelevancy claim, challenge, contradiction, combination contradiction + counterclaim, and counterclaim. The most aggravating act is an irrelevancy claim, because it limits any further discussion and attacks the most fundamental social skill of a conversationalist; next in aggressiveness is the challenge, since it directly attacks the competency of the other to back up his or her claim; contradiction is less face-aggravating, since it does not directly attack the other speaker; the combination act contradiction + counterclaim is less aggravating, since it contains a contradiction that repudiates other's claim, which is somewhat mitigated by a counterclaim that offers more information on the basis of which to negotiate the disagreement; and the counterclaim is the least face-aggravating, because it does not overtly mark opposition, but provides an alternative claim by opening up the topic for discussion.

In accordance with this ranking, M&T classified the acts into three categories: the highly aggressive category — irrelevancy claim and challenge; the moderately aggressive category — contradiction and contradiction + counterclaim; and the less aggressive category — counterclaim.

### 2.2.2 *Examining argumentative steps in halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah*

In this study on halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah, an effort has been made to describe exchanges in

---

40 And see in Table 4 below the distribution of the acts found by M&T in the turns of the two speakers.

conversations according to M&T's model and to compare findings with those of their study as well as of another study conducted according to this model, namely that of Blondheim and Blum-Kulka (hereafter B&BK),<sup>41</sup> which will be described in section 2.2.3 below.

The examination undertaken in this study is called an examination of argumentative steps and comprises two parts. The first part of the examination analysed the 116 two-part exchanges that contain the most prevalent speech acts: asserting, asking, and answering (i.e., 77 percent of the 151 two-part exchanges). Each of the exchanges was examined individually,<sup>42</sup> even when the exchange was part of a conversation containing multiple exchanges. In each exchange, the second part of the exchange was examined in relation to the previous part, i.e., the second part spoken by the addressee that comes in response to the first part spoken by the addressor. In this way, it was possible to assess the degree of the addressee's response in relation to the previous remarks by the addressor. The words of the addressor, i.e., the

---

41 Menahem Blondheim and Shoshana Blum-Kulka, "Literacy, Orality, Television: Mediation and Authenticity in Jewish Conversational Arguing, 1–2000 CE", *The Communication Review* 4 (2001), pp. 511–540.

42 The first part of the examination included 151 two-part exchanges, i.e., the 88 partial exchanges were not included, because only in exchanges with two parts can the argumentative step that is held between the two parts of the exchange be examined. Of these 151 exchanges, only those that contained acts of asserting, asking, and answering were examined; these acts are the most prevalent speech acts in exchanges, on the one hand, and also have a clear argumentative feature, on the other hand. That is to say, from among the adjacency pairs described in section 2.1 above, seven pairs that contain combinations of the three abovementioned acts: asking + answering (52 pairs), asking + asserting (13), asking + asking (10); asserting + asserting (35), asserting + answering (3), asserting + asking (2); answering + answering (1). In the examination of the argumentative steps in these pairs, only the first speech act in each part of the exchange was considered, even if an additional speech act or acts appears after it.

first part of the exchange, cannot be similarly assessed, because they do not always relate to something said previously, and consequently, the speech acts in the first part of the exchanges in the corpus were not included in this examination.

The second part of the examination included 40 two-part exchanges in conversations including multiple exchanges also contain the most prevalent speech acts of asserting, asking, and answering. In these conversational exchanges the second and (if appropriate) following exchanges were examined in order to find the argumentative step between the exchange that was examined and the exchange that preceded it in the conversation. In each exchange, the first part of the exchange was examined in order to find its relation to the second part of the exchange that preceded.

It should be noted that in the classification of exchanges in the corpus of the conversations in this study, dilemmas of classification often arose regarding the attribution of a particular exchange to one of the four types of steps. For example, is a particular argument a contradiction, i.e., does it express direct opposition to the previous claim, or is it merely an alternative counterclaim that does not directly contradict the claim; is a particular argument a contradiction to the previous claim or does it also contain a challenge, i.e., does it also express disagreement and demands that the addressee provide evidence for his or her claim, while suggesting that he or she cannot do so. It appears that this type of dilemma is typical of many classificatory studies, and M&T also report several cases that posed a challenge to them in their study.<sup>43</sup> Further to this, it is possible that dilemmas are due to the fact that the classification categories are themselves somewhat ambiguous, which often makes it difficult to distinguish among them. M&T note in some of the categories the different definitions that were provided for

---

43 M&T, p. 240.

it by previous researchers, as well as terminological variety in the case of certain categories, which is especially relevant in the categories of challenge (M&T, p. 229–230) and contradiction (M&T, p. 231). It is also possible that dilemmas arose due to the different nature of the conversations under examination here — halakhic give-and-take conversations that appear in a text written during the classical period, as opposed to the nature of the naturally occurring oral conversations in modern English that formed the basis for M&T’s classification. M&T explain at the beginning of their classification that former classification systems have been based on children’s arguments, compared to their system of classification, which has been based on arguments between adults and adolescents. They comment that, because of this difference, there may be a need to modify the classification scheme in order to adapt it to these kinds of arguments. Despite these dilemmas in examining the corpus of halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah, each of the exchanges was classified into one of four types of argumentative steps, without creating combinations between steps or removing cases that aroused doubt. The working assumption was that, despite the dilemmas, the findings can be examined and compared in general terms to the findings of the studies of M&T and of B&BK.

In this section, findings regarding the four types of argumentative steps that emerged from the two parts of the examination of the exchanges in halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah will be presented first, followed by a sampling of each of the steps in the conversations in the corpus.

Table 2 presents the findings regarding the four types of argumentative steps found in the 116 two-part exchanges (the types of argumentative step are presented in the first line; the second line notes the number of exchanges of each type of

step, and alongside the number is its proportion in terms of a percentage of the overall number of exchanges examined in this part of the examination). Table 3, which follows, presents the findings for the different types of argumentative steps that were found in the 40 exchanges that are part of conversations with multiple exchanges.

Table 2: Types of argumentative steps in the 116 two-part exchanges

<b>irrelevancy claim</b>	<b>challenge</b>	<b>contradiction</b>	<b>counterclaim</b>
4 (= 3 percent)	23 (20 percent)	39 (= 34 percent)	50 (= 43 percent)

Table 3: Types of argumentative steps in the 40 exchanges from conversations with multiple exchanges

<b>irrelevancy claim</b>	<b>challenge</b>	<b>contradiction</b>	<b>counterclaim</b>
–	21 (= 52.5 percent)	14 (= 35 percent)	5 (= 12.5 percent)

Table 2 shows that the frequency of argumentative steps in ordinary two-part exchanges is — in descending order — counterclaim, contradiction, challenge, and irrelevancy claim.

Table 3 shows that in exchanges that are part of conversations with multiple exchanges no irrelevancy claims were found at all, and that from among the three remaining types of argumentative steps, challenge was the most frequent, followed by contradiction and then counterclaim.

A comparison between the findings of the two types of exchanges from the two parts of the examination enables us to draw a number of conclusions. First, in both types of exchanges

an irrelevancy claim is a rare step. Second, contradiction is in the mid-range in terms of frequency in both types of exchanges. Third, there is a marked difference between the two types of exchanges in terms of the argumentative step that is most prevalent in them: in exchanges of the first part of the examination, the counterclaim is most prevalent — which for M&T is the act of the lowest grade of aggressiveness in the ranking; on the other hand, in the exchanges taken from the second part of the examination, the most prevalent is challenge, which is the act of the highest grade of aggressiveness according to this ranking. And fourth, there is a further difference between the two types of exchanges in terms of the degree of aggressiveness of the acts: in the ordinary exchanges, the common acts are of the intermediate and the low aggression levels — contradiction and counterclaim — which represent 77 percent of the argumentative steps in these exchanges, whereas the acts of the high aggression level — irrelevancy claim and challenge — can be found in only about a quarter of the exchanges (23 percent); on the other hand, in the exchanges from the second part, which are part of conversations having multiple exchanges, there is similarity between the proportion of the act of the highest aggression level — challenge (52.5 percent) — and the proportion of the acts of the intermediate and low aggressive levels (47.5 percent).

These conclusions are indicative of the more aggressive nature of the exchanges of the second type as compared to those of the first type. It would appear that in ordinary two-part exchanges, the nature of the discussion in halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah is not aggressive — the discussant is much more likely to prefer the use of a counterclaim or contradiction than challenge or irrelevancy claim. The nature of the discussion emerges as more aggressive, on the other hand, when multiple exchanges appear in the conversation; in the

situation of a conversation, in an exchange that comes in the wake of a previous exchange, the speaker chooses to relate more aggressively to the previous turn — he is much more likely to make use of challenge and contradiction, while keeping the use of counterclaim to a minimum. In both types of exchanges we find that steps with intermediate and low aggression levels are more common than steps at the high aggression level; however, whereas in exchanges of the first type the disparity is more evident (intermediate and low aggression levels cover 77 percent of all the argumentative steps), in exchanges of the second type, which are part of conversation, the disparity between the high level and the intermediate and low levels is far smaller (52.5 percent compared to 47.5 percent).

The four types of argumentative steps that appear in halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah will be described and demonstrated with examples below:

### (a) *Irrelevancy claim*

Irrelevancy claims are rare in ordinary exchanges (4 exchanges = 3 percent) and are completely absent from exchanges that are part of conversations. For example, in citation [5], R. Akiba presents his position that it is possible to purify a *zav* (one who is afflicted with gonorrhoea) after an examination has shown that the *ziva* (the affliction) was caused by a type of food or drink. This is followed by a conversation between him and anonymous sages:

[5] *Zabim* 2.2:

בשבע דרכין בודקין את הזב עד שלא ניזקק לזיבה [...]

ר' עקיבה אומר: אכל כל מאכל בין רע בין יפה ושתה כל משקה.

אמרנו לו: אין כן זבים מעתה! אמ' להם: אין אחריות זבים עליכם!

According to seven considerations do they examine a *zav* [to determine the cause of his complaint] if he has not already been certified as afflicted with a *ziva* [...]

R. Akiba says: even if he ate any food, whether bad or good, or drank a liquid, [a discharge does not render him a *zav*].

They said to him: [then] there would henceforth be no *zavim*! He said to them: the responsibility [for the existence] of *zavim* is no concern of yours!

The anonymous sages (אמרו לו) maintain that this position of R. Akiba could lead to a situation where there would be no more *zavim*, because they will be able to attribute their condition to some food or drink, and R. Akiba admonishes them, arguing that they are not responsible for the existence of *zavim*.

The irrelevancy claim emphatically clashes with the previous claim presented in the first part of the exchange, with an explanation of its implications, and it contains an explicit admonishment of another, placing him on the side that opposing that of which the speaker considers himself part.

### *(b) Challenge*

Challenges are found in the two types of exchanges and are the most prevalent argumentative step in exchanges that are part of conversations (in the first type 23 = 20 percent; in the second type 21 = 52.5 percent).

For example, citation [6] starts with a presentation of the views of the School of Shammai and the School of Hillel over the question of whether it is permitted to bring the priest's share of the dough and gifts set aside for him on a holiday — the *hallah* (חלה) is separated from the dough and the gifts are part of an animal sacrifice. This is followed by a conversation between the School of Shammai and the School of Hillel:

[6] *Betzah* 1.6:

בית שמי אומ': אין מוליכין חלה ומתנות לכהן ביום טוב, בין שהורמו מאמש ובין שהורמו מהיום. ובית הלל מתירין.

אמרו בית שמי לבית הלל גזירה שווה: חלה ומתנות מתנה לכהן ותרומה מתנה לכהן, כשם שאין מוליכים את התרומה כך לא יוליכו את המתנות.

אמרו להם בית הלל: לא, אם אמרתם בתרומה שאינו זכיי בהרמתה תאמרו במתנות שהוא זכיי בהרמתם?

The School of Shammai say: They may not take to the priest the priest's share of the dough or priests' dues to the priest on a holiday whether they were separated on the preceding day or were separated on the same day; but the School of Hillel permit it.

The School of Shammai replied to the School of Hillel with a logical analogy: a priest's share of the dough and priests' dues are a gift to the priest and the Heave-offering is a gift to the priest; just as they may not bring Heave-offering so they may not bring the priests' dues.

The School of Hillel replied to them: not so! Would you maintain the argument in the case of Heave-offering which one may not separate and also the same argument in the case of priests' dues which one has the right to separate?

The School of Shammai presents a claim based on an analogy between this case and that of a Heave-offering (donation), which is also a gift to the priest and is not given on a holiday, and the House of Hillel rejects that argument with an *a fortiori* question, which raises a difficulty regarding inference from the law about a Heave-offering regarding what may be done with *hallah* and gifts on a holiday: לא, אם אמרתם בתרומה שאינו זכיי בהרמתה תאמרו במתנות? 'Not so! Would you maintain the argument in

the case of Heave-offering which one may not separate and also the same argument in the case of priests' dues which one has the right to separate?' — They maintain that in Heave-offering there is a reason that it is forbidden to bring it on a holiday, but that this reason does not apply to *hallah* and gifts.

This form of challenge is a prevalent one (in the first type of the exchanges 16 occurrences = 70 percent; in the second type 8 occurrences = 38 percent). It is made up of two components: the first component — rejection of a previous question or claim using the negation word לֹא 'no', and the second element — an *a fortiori* question, the pattern of which is usually אִם אָמַרְתָּ/אָמַרְתִּים ... שׁ...? 'if you said for... that..., would you say for... that...?'. In a challenge of this and other kinds that have not been demonstrated here,<sup>44</sup> the speaker expresses both disagreement with the previous claim along with a demand to present evidence to strengthen the claim.

### (c) *Contradiction*

Contradiction is an argumentative step of intermediate frequency in both types of exchanges (in 34 percent of the exchanges in the first part of the examination and in 35 percent in the exchanges in the second part). Contradictions of various and sundry types were found in the corpus, and in all of them the discussant's argument presents direct opposition to the previous argument.<sup>45</sup> Three types of contradictions found in the corpus will be instanced here.

44 A further type of challenge is found in a third of the exchanges from the second kind of the examination, in which their first part is a challenge to the second part of the previous exchange. It was found that in 38 percent of them (8 exchanges), the challenge posed a question to the previous view, which began with interrogatives such as הֵיכָן 'how', וְהֵלֵךְ 'surely' and לְמָה 'why'.

45 During the process of identifying a particular argumentative step as a contradiction in the exchanges in the corpus under examination, it was

Some contradictions come in response to an *a fortiori* question and present evidence from a different case. For example, citation [7] discusses the question of whether it is permitted on the Sabbath to carry out labours related to a Passover offering to which apply a *rabbinical rest restriction* (איסור שבות), i.e., which are forbidden by the rabbis:

[7] *Peshaim* 6.1–2:

אלו דברים בפסח דוחין את השבת: שחיטתו וזריקת דמו ומיחויו  
קרבינו והקטר חלביו [...]

[1] אִמ' ר' אליעזר: מה אם שחיטה שהיא משם מלאכה דוחה  
את השבת, אלו שהן משום שבות לא ידחו את השבת? אִמ' לו' ר'  
יהושע: יום טוב יוכיח, שהיתיר בו משום מלאכה אסר בו משום  
שבות.

אִמ' לו' ר' אליעזר: מה זה, יהושע, ומה ראייה רשות למצוה? [...]

These things regarding the Passover offering override the Sabbath: its slaughtering, the sprinkling of its blood, the cleansing of its entrails and the offering up of its fat [...]

R. Eliezer said: is it not self-evident, seeing that slaughtering, which is an act of work, overrides the Sabbath, should not these, which are under only a rabbinical rest restriction override the Sabbath? R. Joshua replied to him: A festival-day will prove against this, for on it they permitted functions that come within the category of rabbinical rest restriction.

R. Eliezer answered him: how so, Joshua? What proof can you deduce from a voluntary act for an obligatory act? [...]

---

not possible to base classification on negation words alone, as M&T found, but it was also necessary to understand the nature of the argumentative step in order to characterise what was said in it by the speaker as a contradiction of the previous speaker's words.

R. Eliezer is of the view that acts that are forbidden on the Sabbath because of rabbinical rest restriction are permitted for a Passover offering on the Sabbath, and bases himself on an *a fortiori* inference from the act of slaughtering, which although a form of labour forbidden on Sabbath by the Torah, is permitted on the Sabbath for a Passover offering by the Torah, which is much more authoritative than a rabbinical restriction: מה אם שחיטה שהיא משם מלאכה דוחה את השבת, אלו שהן משום שבות לא ידחו את השבת? 'is it not self-evident, seeing that slaughtering, which is an act of work, overrides the Sabbath, should not these, which are under only a rabbinical rest restriction override the Sabbath?', and R. Joshua contradicts the *a fortiori* argument with evidence from a festival, when it is permitted to carry out labour to prepare food, though rabbinical restrictions on labour still apply: יום טוב 'a festival-day will prove against this, for on it they permitted functions that come within the category of rabbinical rest restriction'.

Contradictions of another type come in response to a question and offer an explanation. For example, citation [3] above presents the view of R. Eliezer that one should begin reciting משיב הרוח 'who causes the wind to blow and the rain to fall', in the silent prayer of *Shmoneh Esreh* from the first day of *Sukkot*, in contrast to R. Joshua's view that the time to begin reciting it is on *Shemini Atzeret*, at the end of *Sukkot*. R. Joshua asks a question that challenges R. Eliezer's point of view: הואיל ואין גשמים סימן ברכה 'since rain during the holiday is but a sign of a curse, why should one make mention of it?', that is to say, why should one make mention of rain during *Sukkot* if rain could prevent people from sitting in the *Sukkah*. In response, R. Eliezer presents an explanation of his opinion, offering a more precise reading of the matter at hand: אף הוא אינו אומ' אלא משיב הרוח ומוריד הגשם, בעונתו 'he too does not ask [for rain] but only mentions

“*who causes the wind to blow and the rain to fall*” in its due season’. In his view, this statement does not represent a request for rain, but merely notes the might of the Lord, who brings down the rain when it is needed.

Contradictions of a further type are those in which the opposing claim has a parallel construction to the previous claim. For example, in citation [8], in the second conversation in the second exchange, Rabban Jochanan ben Zakkai makes an claim that contradicts the words of the Sadducees in the previous exchange and is formulated as a parallel construction:

[8] *Yadaim* 4.5–6:

תרגום שבעזרא ושבדניאל מטמא את הידים. תרגום שכתבו עברית, ועברי שכתבו תרגום וכתב עברי אינו מטמא את הידים. לעולם אינו מטמא עד שיכתבינו אשורית על העור בדיו.

[1] אומרין צדוקין: קובלין אנו עליכון, פרושין, שאתם אומרין: כתבי הקודש מטמאין את הידים וסיפרי מירון אין מטמין את הידים.

[2] אמ' רבן יוחנן בן זכיי: וכי אין לנו על הפרושין אלא זו בלבד? הרי הן אומ': עצמות חמור טהורין ועצמות יוחנן כהן גדול טמאין! אמרו לו: לפי חיבתן היא טומאתן, שלא יעשה אדם עצמות אביו ואמו תורוודות. אמ' להן: אף כתבי הקודש לפי חיבתן היא טומאתן, וסיפרי מירון שאינן חביבין אינן מטמין את הידים.

The Aramaic passages in Ezra and Daniel render the hands unclean. If the Aramaic passages were written in Hebrew, or if Hebrew was written in the Aramaic version, or in Hebrew script, they would not render the hands unclean. [The Scriptures] do not render [the hands] unclean unless they are written in the Assyrian lettering on parchment and in ink.

The Sadducees say: we protest against you, O Pharisees, for you say: the Sacred Scriptures render the hands unclean and the books of the sectarians do not render the hands unclean.

Rabban Jochanan ben Zakkai said: have we not against the Pharisees save only this? Behold they say: the bones of an ass are clean and the bones of Jochanan the High Priest are unclean! They said to him: because of our love for human beings, we declare their bones unclean, so that man does not fashion the bones of his father or his mother into spoons. He said to them: even so the Sacred Scriptures, in proportion to the love for them so is their uncleanness, and the books of the Sectarians which are not beloved of us do not render the hands unclean.

In the first exchange, Rabban Jochanan questions the fact that the bones of an animal carcass are pure, whereas the human bones make one unclean; and the Sadducees claim that human bones are unclean because of their importance: ...לפי חיבתן היא טומאתן. 'because of our love for human beings, we declare their bones unclean...'. In the second exchange, he responds with a claim having a parallel construction: ...אף כתבי הקודש לפי חיבתן היא טומאתן. 'even so the Sacred Scriptures, in proportion to the love for them so is their uncleanness...'.

#### *(d) Counterclaim*

Counterclaims are the most prevalent argumentative step in ordinary exchanges (43 percent), but are not prevalent in exchanges that are part of conversations (12.5 percent). A counterclaim presents a response to the previous claim, but does not pose a challenge or present a contradiction in regard to it. A prevalent type (80 percent of ordinary exchanges) is when a question appears and the counterclaim presents an explanation of that question. For example, citation [9] tells of R. Nechonia

ben Hakkanah, who composed two prayers for those entering the study hall:

[9] *Berakhoth* 4.1–2:

תפילת השחר עד חצות; ר' יהודה אומ': עד ארבע שעות. תפילת  
המנחה עד הערב; ר' יהודה אומ': עד פלג המנחה. תפילת הערב  
אין לה קבע. ושלמוספים כל היום.

ר' נחונייא בן הקנה היה מתפלל בכניסתו לבית המדרש וביציאתו  
תפילה קצרה.

אמרו לו: מה מקום לתפילה זו?

אמ' להם: בכניסתי אני מתפלל שלא תארע תקלה על ידי,  
וביציאתי אני נותן הודייה על חלקי.

The Morning Service is up to mid-day; R. Judah says: up to the fourth hour. The Afternoon Service is till the evening; R. Judah says: up to the half of the *Minchah* period. The Evening Service has no fixed period, and the Additional Service all day.

R. Nechonia ben Hakkanah used to offer up a short prayer on his entrance into the house of study and on his departure.

They said to him: what is the intention of this prayer?

He replied to them: on my entry I pray that no mishap occur through me, and on my exit I offer up thanks for my lot.

The anonymous sages (אמרו לו) turn to R. Nechonia ben Hakkanah with a question in order to understand the reason for his action: 'what is the intention of this prayer?', and he responds with an answer that contains an explanation for the act: 'on my entry I pray that no mishap occur through me, and on my exit I offer up thanks for my lot'.

### 2.2.3 *Comparing the findings from this examination of argumentative steps to the findings of previous studies*

Following the examination of the argumentative steps in halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah based on the model of M&T described above in section 2.2.2, the findings were compared to those of M&T's studies on naturally occurring conversations, as described in section 2.2.1 above, as well as to those of B&BK's study, which will be described in this section below. The frequency of the four steps found in the two studies is presented in Table 4 below.

B&BK examined a single talmudic text (*b.Baba Kamma* 56b–57b) according to M&T's model. They found that, in contrast to the expectations of M&T, the Talmudic debate shows a pattern which is the opposite of the facework expected: throughout the Talmudic debate, the response to challenge is not a face-saving defence, but a counter attack, tit-for-tat style, and it would even appear that the more aggressive the challenge, the more animated the counter attack.<sup>46</sup>

According to B&BK's evaluation, the Talmudic debate is considered aggressive, since its highly aggressive turns outnumber its mildly aggressive turns. B&BK present several results about the frequency of the four type of arguments: the frequency of the most mild, mitigated form of disagreement was by far the lowest; there are almost two and a half of the most aggressive turns for every one of the least aggressive turns; and overall, the frequency of the high-aggression pair is only slightly lower than that of the

---

46 B&BK, p. 516–523, found in the Talmudic text that they analysed a number of conversational features: an overwhelming and overt preference for disagreement, the grounded nature of the disagreement, and a very high level of dialogicity in disagreement.

low-aggression pair (47.3 percent and 52.8 percent, respectively). B&BK propose a possible explanation for the results, which is that in Talmudic debate, challenges are based on authoritative Tannaitic texts, and that the response to challenges of this kind is T2- rather than T1-oriented.

It should be noted that examination in this study of halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah differs from the two other previous studies in two respects. First, each exchange was examined on its own, even when it was part of a conversation that includes multiple exchanges. And second, the arguments in the analysed corpus are not necessarily made up of three turns, unlike the three-turn exchange for arguing in M&T's study.<sup>47</sup> Consequently, only the first and central subject in M&T's study — characterizing the acts of disagreement and their level of aggressiveness — was examined, and the second issue of regularities in the sequences, i.e., the influence of the second turn on the third turn, was not, because the structure of the arguments in the corpus did not allow for examination of this in a similar way. Further, it should be noted that the number of exchanges that were examined in the corpus under examination, as described in section 2.2.2 above, is similar to the number of segments examined in M&T's study, which included 164 three-turn argument exchanges. It is, however, different in its scope from the corpus examined in the study by B&BK, which included one Talmudic text (*b. Baba Kamma* 56b–57b), and which, due to considerations of scope, treated only the first eight turns of its 23 turn-sequences.<sup>48</sup>

---

47 And on this subject, see the description of exchanges in halakhic give-and-take conversations in section 1 above.

48 Appendix 1 in their article (p. 540) presents a categorisation of a glossary of Talmudic terminology for arguments according to M&T's four categories, and they mark the frequency of each term in one tractate

The findings of the two previous studies and of the current one on halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah are presented in Table 4. The table notes for each step its proportion as a percentage of the overall number of exchanges or turns examined in each study, without noting the actual number of occurrences in each study. The data regarding the combination of contradiction + counterclaim were not noted in the findings of the study by M&T, since this combination was not examined in the two other studies. The findings in the first row of this study on conversations in the Mishnah are divided into two internal rows according to the types of exchanges from both parts of the examination, and the findings in the second row of M&T's study are divided into two internal rows according to the two types of turns examined in it — T2 (the turn of the second speaker) and T3 (the turn of the first speaker).

As already indicated, in their study of naturally occurring conversations, M&T found the following frequency of the acts: counterclaim, contradiction, challenge, and irrelevancy claim; hence the acts of low and intermediate levels of aggressiveness — counterclaim and contradiction — are much more frequent than acts of high levels of aggressiveness — irrelevancy claim and challenge.

B&BK found in their study of a Talmudic text a different order of frequency of the acts: contradiction, challenge, irrelevancy

---

of the Talmud (*Berakhoth*), for example: irrelevancy claim — *midi, shani hatam hacha bemai askinan*; challenge — *iy hachi maytivey, matkif*; contradiction — *kashya mibe'ey ley*; counterclaim — *ela mai, ela me'ata*. In fact, the numerical data that they present that appear above as well as in Table 4 below relate to the frequency of the formulae in the four categories in tractate *Berakhoth*, and not in the Talmudic text analysed in their article, from which only the first 8 turns of its 23 turn-sequences were analysed.

Table 4: Findings from the three studies regarding types of argumentative steps

Study	Type of act			
	irrelevancy claim	challenge	contradiction	counterclaim
Study on halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah	116 two-part exchanges	20 percent	34 percent	43 percent
	40 exchanges that are part of conversations with multiple exchanges	52.5 percent	35 percent	12.5 percent
M&T	second turn	8 percent	12 percent	18 percent
	third turn	4 percent	4 percent	9 percent
B&BK		18.7 percent	28.6 percent	45 percent
				56 percent
				75 percent
				7.7 percent

claim, and counterclaim. This order shows that the frequency of the high-aggression pair is only slightly lower than that of the low-aggression pair (47.3 percent and 52.8 percent, respectively). Therefore, they concluded that the examined Talmudic debate could be more aggressive than the conversations that were examined by M&T.

In the present study of halakhic give-and-take conversations in the Mishnah a distinct difference was found between the exchanges examined in the two parts of the study: in ordinary two-part exchanges, the findings were similar to those of the study by M&T; the order of the frequency of the acts is identical to the order found in their study, and similarly, it was found that the acts of low and intermediate levels of aggressiveness are much more frequent than acts of high levels of aggressiveness. On the other hand, in the exchanges in the second part of the examination, which are part of conversations with multiple exchanges, the findings were more similar to those of the study by B&BK: the order of the frequency of acts is similar to the order found in their study, and similarly, it was found that the frequency of acts with a high level of aggressiveness is similar to the frequency of acts with low and intermediate levels of aggressiveness. As noted, in ordinary exchanges, the nature of the argumentative steps is not aggressive, but in exchanges that are parts of conversations with multiple exchanges, when the exchange comes in response to a previous exchange, the nature of the steps is more aggressive.



# 4. TANNAITIC ARAMAIC

## METHODOLOGICAL REMARKS AND A TEST CASE

*Christian Stadel*<sup>1</sup>

---

In Israeli philological research on rabbinic literature, it is customary to distinguish לשון חכמים א, literally, ‘the Language of the Sages A’, i.e., Tannaitic Hebrew, from לשון חכמים ב ‘the Language of the Sages B’, i.e., Amoraic Hebrew.<sup>2</sup> These Hebrew terms are somewhat infelicitous, since both Tannaitic and Amoraic sages composed texts in at least two languages, Hebrew and Aramaic, which are each attested in at least two dialects, respectively. In this article, we shall offer remarks on the most neglected of the languages of the sages: Tannaitic Aramaic, viz. the Aramaic dialect used in Tannaitic literature.<sup>3</sup> Since space does not allow for a comprehensive treatment of the material,

- 
- 1 I thank Aaron Koller, who shared with me published and unpublished work on Tannaitic Aramaic, and I am indebted to Mor Shemesh, who collected for me the lion’s share of the raw linguistic material from the manuscript sources.
  - 2 E.g., Moshé Bar-Asher, *L’hébreu mishnique: études linguistiques* (Orbis Supplementa, vol. 2; Leuven: Peeters, 1999), pp. 3, 17.
  - 3 The dialects of Aramaic in Amoraic literature from Palestine and Babylonia are commonly known as Jewish Palestinian Aramaic and Jewish Babylonian Aramaic, respectively. They have received ample grammatical treatment.

this sketch will be preliminary and restricted to three main points: 1) delineating the corpus in terms of time, place, and genres; 2) positioning Tannaitic Aramaic in the wider context of Aramaic dialects; 3) spelling out methodological difficulties (and possibilities) inherent to the Tannaitic Aramaic manuscript evidence. In addition, we shall exemplify how some of these more theoretical considerations affect the interpretation of a test case.

While Tannaitic literature is generally written in Hebrew, the Mishna, Tosefta, Sifra, and Sifre do occasionally contain Aramaic phrases, sentences, or even short texts. They represent instances of code-switching in a Hebrew text or — in the case of longer pieces — may constitute self-contained Aramaic compositions, original-language quotations of sorts, that were integrated into the wider Hebrew context. There is, of course, much more Aramaic on every page of rabbinic literature, but it stands to reason that the countless instances of isolated Aramaic words in Tannaitic Hebrew texts were mainly loanwords that had been incorporated into Hebrew to varying degrees and become part of that language.<sup>4</sup> They will therefore not be considered Tannaitic Aramaic in this sketch.

Thus defined, the corpus of Tannaitic Aramaic comprises some 350 words, with the biggest chunk (200+ words) coming not from the rabbinical works enumerated above, but from *Megillat Taanit*, which dates from the same period and is traditionally associated with rabbinic circles (*b.Shabbath* 13b).<sup>5</sup>

---

4 The subject merits a detailed study; for now, see Isaac Gluska, *Hebrew and Aramaic in Contact During the Tannaitic Period: A Sociolinguistic Approach* (in Hebrew; Tel-Aviv: Papyrus, 1999), which collects much material, but does not always offer the best analyses and should be used with caution. Note that while it is theoretically possible — perhaps even likely — that some of the isolated Aramaic words represent instances of code-switching and were not integrated loanwords, this is impossible to prove.

5 Vered Noam, *Megillat Ta'anit* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Yad Ben-Zvi, 2003), pp. 19–22; this book also contains the standard edition of the text.

Gustaf Dalman referenced most of the Tannaitic Aramaic pieces (including doubtful ones from the Babylonian Talmud), but a complete list remains a desideratum.<sup>6</sup> The same holds for the grammar: no systematic description of Tannaitic Aramaic has ever been prepared.<sup>7</sup> Klaus Beyer edited most of the texts and provided a classification of their dialects,<sup>8</sup> but he did not utilise reliable rabbinic manuscripts and his editions do not always provide the best accessible text. David Talshir, in a two-page abstract of a lecture, was the first to point out the importance of the manuscript evidence and to call attention to some of the methodological problems associated with it.<sup>9</sup> Michael Sokoloff included most of the lexical material in his *Dictionary of Judean Aramaic*,<sup>10</sup> and Günter Stemberger commented on the Aramaic of the sayings of Hillel from tractate *Aboth*.<sup>11</sup>

- 
- 6 Gustaf Dalman, *Grammatik des jüdisch-palästinischen Aramäisch* (2nd ed.; Leipzig: Hinrichs, 1905), pp. 9–10. Dalman's list does not contain material from the halakhic midrashim. For Aramaic material in Sifre on Numbers (MS Vatican 32) see Menahem Kahana, "Prolegomena to a New Edition of the Sifre on Numbers" (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 1982), pp. 160–165. I thank Mor Shemesh for the reference.
- 7 See, e.g., the succinct overview by Yohanan Breuer, "The Aramaic of the Talmudic Period", in Shmuel Safrai and Joshua Schwartz (eds.), *The Literature of the Sages*, vol. 2: *Midrash and Targum, Liturgy, Poetry, Mysticism, Contracts, Inscriptions, Ancient Science, and the Languages of Rabbinic Literature* (Assen: Van Gorcum, 2006), pp. 597–625, at pp. 606–607.
- 8 Klaus Beyer, *Die aramäischen Texte vom Toten Meer*, vol. 1 (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1984), pp. 324–327, 353–362 (with an addition in the supplement volume, 1994, p. 233).
- 9 David Talshir, "The Nature of the Aramaic in Tannaitic Literature", in Moshe Bar-Asher (ed.), *Sugiyot bilshon hakhamim* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Institute for Advanced Studies, 1991), pp. 69–70.
- 10 Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Judean Aramaic* (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2003).
- 11 Günter Stemberger, "Die aramäischen Sprüche Hillels im Traktat Avot", in: idem, *Judaica Minora II: Geschichte und Literatur des rabbinischen Judentums*

Any scholar wishing to provide a comprehensive description of Tannaitic Aramaic is faced with difficulties on three levels. Firstly, one has to test the homogeneity of the language of the corpus at the time of composition: are there indications of diachronic changes, dialectal variation, and different registers? Secondly, one has to consider the possibility of editorial changes once the original sources were incorporated into the extant literary texts. And thirdly, one has to account for possible effects of the transmission process on the language, and adopt a corresponding assessment of the manuscripts' textual reliability.

What signs are there, then, for variation in Tannaitic Aramaic? Diachronic change is not traceable in the corpus, even though the different Aramaic pieces were probably not produced at a single point in time. The Tannaitic Aramaic material has, by definition, a firm *terminus ante quem*: the final composition of the Tannaitic literary sources in the second century CE. However, these sources contain much older material, and the explicit attribution of some of the Aramaic texts to known rabbinic figures suggests that the material spans three centuries: Yose ben Yoezer, quoted in *m.Eduyoth* 8.4, lived in the second half of the second century BCE, Hillel, quoted inter alia in *Aboth* 1.13, lived approximately one hundred years later, and Rabban Gamaliel I, whose missives are preserved in *t.Sanhedrin* 2.5, was a leading authority in the Sanhedrin in the first half of the first century CE. Be that as it may, since attributions are not usually unanimous,<sup>12</sup> and thus

---

(Texts and Studies in Ancient Judaism, vol. 138; Tübingen: Mohr Siebeck, 2010), pp. 374–388. The original Spanish version appeared as “Los dichos arameos de Hillel en el tratado Abot”, *Miscelánea de Estudios Árabes y Hebraicos* 53 (2004), pp. 387–405. In an unpublished paper, Aaron Koller provides a much more detailed discussion and classification of these sayings. I thank Aaron Koller for readily sharing this draft with me.

12 For example, Stemberger, “Sprüche Hillels”, pp. 377, 383, discusses some problems concerning the attribution of *Aboth* 2.6 to Hillel. Similar

cannot be taken at face value, the general hypothesis of the chronological variety of the material should be retained.

Geographical variance, i.e., possible dialectal differences in the material, is also difficult to assess. Beyer and Sokoloff assume a Judean origin for Tannaitic Aramaic,<sup>13</sup> and it is indeed plausible (in light of both the rabbinical figures mentioned and the wider historical context) that the texts were produced in Jerusalem or its vicinity. However, Hillel the Elder, who was mentioned in the previous paragraph, is traditionally associated with Babylonia (e.g., *t.Negaim* 1.16), and if he was indeed born and brought up in the east, that could have affected his idiolect.<sup>14</sup>

Different textual genres often correspond to different linguistic registers and are thus another source of linguistic variation in Tannaitic Aramaic. Indeed, the extant texts attest to diverse genres that can be assumed to correspond to a range of

---

problems of identification of the rabbis in question and of divergent textual evidence in different rabbinic writings exist for other pieces as well. If at all, these can only be resolved by case studies that combine philology as well as textual and literary criticism.

13 Sokoloff, *Dictionary of Judean Aramaic*, pp. 9–10; Beyer, *Die aramäischen Texte*, vol. 1, p. 50.

14 See Nico Adriaan van Uchelen, “Die aramäischen Sprüche Hillels: Avot I,13 en (sic) II,6 als literarische Kunstformen”, in Eep Talstra (ed.), *Narrative and Comment: Contributions to Discourse Grammar and Biblical Hebrew Presented to Wolfgang Schneider* (Amsterdam: Societas Hebraica Amstelodamensis, 1995), pp. 181–186, at p. 183. Stemberger, “Sprüche Hillels”, pp. 375–376 and Koller (in his draft) point in particular to the importance of the Eastern Aramaic lexeme ܐܘܢܐ ‘crown’ in Hillel’s saying in *Aboth* 1.13. Cp. also the brief discussion in Aaron Koller, “Learning from the *Tāg*: On a Persian Word for ‘Crown’ in Jewish Aramaic”, in Shai Secunda and Steven Fine (eds.), *Shoshannat Yaakov: Jewish and Iranian Studies in Honor of Yaakov Elman* (Brill Reference Library of Judaism, vol. 35; Leiden: Brill, 2012), pp. 237–245, at pp. 243–244. Additionally, note that the corresponding non-eastern lexeme כּלִיל is attested in *Megillat Taanith* 8 with the special meaning ‘coronation tax’.

registers, from the strictly formal to the more casual. One group of texts that stands out in the corpus are legal documents and formulas.<sup>15</sup> Their language, form, and style are rooted in the Imperial Aramaic legal tradition, which continued into post-Achaemenid times throughout the Middle East.<sup>16</sup> The scribal tradition had a conservative influence on the language, which contains less innovative and dialectal features than other texts.<sup>17</sup> The chronicle accounts of *Megillat Taanit* and the letters of Rabban Gamaliel I were written in an official or semi-official language, definitely not in legalese. Their registers allow for more vernacular phenomena, in the latter source in particular. At the casual end of the spectrum stand the various sayings of rabbinical figures, which could well be representations of a spoken Aramaic dialect. Proverbs are best differentiated from other sayings (such as Yose ben Yoezer's halakhic rulings in *m.Eduyoth* 8.4), since they might represent older, commonly known linguistic material that is notoriously difficult to date or locate geographically.<sup>18</sup> Thus, e.g., the famous לפם צערה אגרה 'according to the pain is the gain' (attributed to Ben He He in *Aboth* 5.22, but to Hillel in *Aboth de-Rabbi Nathan* A 12) is also known from Byzantine-period Samaritan sources as לפם די עבדתה

---

15 Talshir, "Aramaic in Tannaitic Literature", p. 69.

16 Andrew D. Gross, *Continuity and Innovation in the Aramaic Legal Tradition* (Journal for the Study of Judaism Supplement, vol. 138; Leiden: Brill, 2008); Gross does not include rabbinic material in his investigation, but the Jewish epigraphic material from the time of the revolts that he covers evinces clear links to the Tannaitic texts. For a general outline of post-Achaemenid Aramaic see Holger Gzella, *A Cultural History of Aramaic: From the Beginnings to the Advent of Islam* (Handbuch der Orientalistik, section 1, vol. 111; Leiden: Brill, 2015), pp. 212–280.

17 This has led Beyer, *Die aramäischen Texte*, vol. 1, p. 34, to classify the dialect of the legal texts as "Hasmonäisch", which contrasts with the more innovative 'Altjudäisch' of the other Tannaitic pieces (p. 50).

18 Stemberger, "Sprüche Hillels", p. 388.

הוא אגרה.<sup>19</sup> Proverbs travel easily between different communities and places and might preserve language features not original to the context in which they have come down to us.

The discussion in the preceding paragraph has moved to the fore the dichotomy of spoken vs. written language. The two are never exactly the same, and in written texts of different registers one can expect literary language with various degrees of influence from the vernacular. However, to determine, which feature of Tannaitic Aramaic represents literary Aramaic (and which kind of literary Aramaic), and which the vernacular, is a tricky task, not least so because of the very limited corpus. Essentially, it can only be achieved through comparison with other, roughly contemporaneous Aramaic dialects from the area. In other words, in order to determine the nature of Tannaitic Aramaic, one has to establish its place on the dialectal map of the Aramaic dialects from Palestine. Natural reference points and comparanda would be Biblical Aramaic, and the more innovative Aramaic of Daniel in particular,<sup>20</sup> the Aramaic

---

19 In a liturgical poem: Ze'ev Ben-Ḥayyim, *The Literary and Oral Tradition of Hebrew and Aramaic Amongst the Samaritans*, vol. 3/II: *The Recitation of Prayers and Hymns* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Academy of the Hebrew Language, 1967), p. 367, line 11; similarly in a late midrash: Ze'ev Ben-Ḥayyim, *Tibât Mârḡe: A Collection of Samaritan Midrashim* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities, 1988), p. 249, lines 384–385. See Ben-Ḥayyim's comments ad loc. for other Samaritan versions of the proverb. Note that in *Tibât Mârḡe* the saying is quoted in the name of Ben Ben Eden, a practice not otherwise found in Samaritan sources. Textual fluidity is also discernible in the case of another proverb, א לפום גמלא שיחנא 'according to the camel is the load', which was categorised as Jewish Palestinian Aramaic by Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic of the Byzantine Period* (2nd ed.; Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2002), pp. 131–132 (based on the occurrence in *Genesis Rabbah*), but is also attested in the earlier Tannaitic Sifre on Numbers (Kahana, *Prolegomena*, p. 160).

20 E.g., Hans Bauer and Pontus Leander, *Grammatik des Biblisch-Aramäischen* (Halle: Niemeyer, 1927).

of the literary texts from the Qumran caves,<sup>21</sup> i.e., the literary language of the Hasmonean period, and the language of the sparse contemporaneous epigraphic material from Judaea.<sup>22</sup> The Aramaic of Targum Onqelos and Jonathan represents another possible candidate for a literary language from Roman Palestine, even though it is now usually assumed that in its present form the language also contains (secondary?) eastern features.<sup>23</sup> The later Jewish Palestinian Aramaic is also important, since it represents a Jewish dialect that was promoted to a literary language in Byzantine times.<sup>24</sup> Precursors of this dialect were certainly spoken (but not written) in Roman Palestine, and similarities with Jewish Palestinian Aramaic in the Tannaitic corpus could thus be interpreted as vernacular features.

- 
- 21 The standard reference work is Takamitsu Muraoka, *A Grammar of Qumran Aramaic* (Ancient Near Eastern Studies Supplement, vol. 38; Leuven: Peeters, 2011). However, Muraoka lumped together the literary material and other epigraphic finds on papyrus and leather from the Judean desert, which rather belong to our next corpus, cp. my review of his book in *Bibliotheca Orientalis* 70 (2013), pp. 172–178.
- 22 Sokoloff, *Dictionary of Judean Aramaic*, covers the lexicon of this corpus together with Tannaitic Aramaic; see Beyer, *Die aramäischen Texte*, vol. 1, p. 50, for a very brief characterisation.
- 23 Cp. Renaud J. Kutty, *Studies in the Syntax of Targum Jonathan to Samuel* (Ancient Near Eastern Studies Supplement, vol. 30; Leuven: Peeters, 2010), pp. 5–11 for a *status quaestionis* on the character of the dialect. For the grammar, see Amos Dodi, “The Grammar of Targum Onqelos According to Genizah Fragments” (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, Bar-Ilan University, Ramat Gan, 1981). Talshir, “Aramaic in Tannaitic Literature”, has pointed to similarities between the languages of Targum Onqelos and the Tannaitic corpus.
- 24 There is no comprehensive grammatical treatment, but cp. Steven E. Fassberg, *A Grammar of the Palestinian Targum Fragments from the Cairo Genizah* (Harvard Semitic Studies, vol. 38; Atlanta: Scholars, 1990), and Shai Heijmans, “Morphology of the Aramaic Dialect in the Palestinian Talmud According to Geniza Manuscripts” (in Hebrew; MA dissertation, Tel-Aviv University, 2005).

In theory, the identification of lexical and morphological isoglosses with the aforementioned dialects should allow us to establish their relation to Tannaitic Aramaic. In practice, however, determining the nature of Tannaitic Aramaic is not that simple. The secondary processes of composing the Tannaitic texts and subsequently copying them several times over a period of 800 years or more surely affected the language that is preserved in the best manuscripts. The effects that composition and transmission may have had on the language in the medieval manuscripts are secondary, and thus differ in nature from the internal variation discussed above. In fact, these processes are possible sources of contamination that might mask to a certain extent the 'original' Tannaitic Aramaic, with its internal variation. It is not always feasible to tell original language features from later contamination, especially since many of the comparable dialects that could be used for establishing the nature of Tannaitic Aramaic are also possible sources of secondary contamination. In the following, we shall discuss (in roughly chronological order) these sources of contamination and point to the methodological problems associated with each one of them. For the most part, there is no reason to differentiate between contamination at the time of composition or during transmission.

As said above, similarities between Tannaitic Aramaic, on the one hand, and Biblical Aramaic, Qumran Aramaic, or the Aramaic of Targum Onqelos, on the other hand, may be interpreted as features of two related (post-Achaemenid Aramaic) literary languages, respectively, and would then help to place Tannaitic Aramaic on the dialectal map. However, since the books of Daniel and Ezra became part of the Jewish canon, and since Targum Onqelos subsequently garnered quasi-canonical status in Judaism as well, the languages of these works acquired prestige, and later Jewish authors and copyists

imitated them.<sup>25</sup> Any feature shared by these dialects might thus also be the result of imitation on the part of the copyists of the Tannaitic Aramaic texts.<sup>26</sup> Thus, בטילה עביתה 'the cult ended/was stopped' (*Megillat Taanit* 28 = *t.Sotah* 13.6) was probably influenced by the similar wording in Ezra 4.24,<sup>27</sup> and the choice of lexemes in ושרת סיניה מעל רגלוהי 'and she pulled his sandal from his feet' (*t.Yebamoth* 12.15, MS Erfurt) is clearly based on Targum Onqelos to Deuteronomy 25.9. However, such influence is not necessarily restricted to specific textual correspondences, but can also be of a more general nature. Perfect forms of the internal passive of the G-stem, such as אחידת 'she was taken' (*Megillat Taanit* 9 and 20), are possible candidates for linguistic influence,<sup>28</sup> especially in light of common passive t-stem forms, e.g., אהנטילו 'they were taken' (*Megillat Taanit* 11). Tannaitic orthography, too, was influenced by Biblical Aramaic, e.g., in retaining the <h> in the C-stem participle מהודעין אנהנא 'we

25 For a discussion of the prestige and influence of Targum Onqelos cf., e.g., Abraham Tal, "The Role of Targum Onqelos in Literary Activity During the Middle Ages", in: Holger Gzella and Margaretha L. Folmer (eds.), *Aramaic in Its Historical and Linguistic Setting* (Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2008), pp. 159–171.

26 Wherever Tannaitic Aramaic agrees with eastern features of the language of Targum Onqelos, imitation is indeed the most likely explanation for the correspondence (except for those sayings in Tannaitic Aramaic that might display a connection to Mesopotamia, see above). A case in point would be the loss of the determining force of the article in בשבעה בו יומא טבא 'on the seventh day in it is a festival' (*Megillat Taanith* 23; the relevant words are missing in MS Parma) or in צמו עמא על מטרא 'the people fasted for rain' (*Megillat Taanith* 36).

27 See Bauer and Leander, *Grammatik*, p. 103 (§32x), on the question whether the biblical form was passive. In the Tannaitic context a passive meaning seems likely.

28 Bauer and Leander, *Grammatik*, pp. 104–105 (§32b'–g'). Note, however, that the form אחידת as such is not attested in Biblical Aramaic (or in Targum Onqelos).

announce' (*t.Sanhedrin* 2.5, MS Vienna), or by Targum Onqelos, in the *plene* spelling of the above mentioned Gt-stem Perfect אַתְּנִילִי.<sup>29</sup> On the other hand, a lexeme like דַּעֲדַק 'small, young' (*t.Sanhedrin* 2.5), not prominently attested in the Targum,<sup>30</sup> could well be an original Tannaitic language trait.<sup>31</sup>

Since Qumran Aramaic texts and contemporaneous epigraphic material did not become canonical, they can serve as a test case: a linguistic feature found in Qumran Aramaic, but not in Biblical Aramaic and Targum Onqelos, is in all likelihood ancient and does not result from secondary influence. However, due to the similarity between the dialects and the restricted corpora, such features are very rare. A case in point might be the syntagm of the negated infinitive to express a prohibition, e.g., דְּלֹא לְמַסְפַּד ... דְּלֹא לְהַתְּעַנְיָא 'one must not fast ... one must not eulogise' (*Megillat Taanith* 1 = *m.Taanith* 2.8). It is well attested in epigraphic Aramaic from the late Second Temple period, e.g., וְלֹא לְמַפְתַּח 'and one must not open' on funerary inscriptions from Jerusalem.<sup>32</sup> Even though this syntagm is also found in Biblical Aramaic, its prominence in the epigraphic corpus and the fact that a corresponding construction appears in contemporaneous Hebrew point to an authentic language feature.<sup>33</sup>

29 Bauer and Leander, *Grammatik*, p. 115 (§36p); Dodi, *Grammar*, p. 189.

30 Edward E. Cook, *A Glossary of Targum Onkelos According to Alexander Sperber's Edition* (Studies in the Aramaic Interpretation of Scripture, vol. 8; Leiden: Brill, 2008), p. 64. There are additional attestations in Targum Jonathan.

31 For other lexical correspondences with the language of Targum Onqelos see Talshir, "Aramaic in Tannaitic Literature", p. 70.

32 For examples see, e.g., Hannah M. Cotton et al. (eds.), *Corpus Inscriptionum Iudaeae/Palaestinae*. Vol. 1: *Jerusalem*, pt. 1 (Berlin: de Gruyter, 2010), p. 379 #359, p. 397 #375.

33 Uri Mor, "One More Look at the Negation of the Infinitive Construct in Second Temple Hebrew", *VT* 65 (2015), pp. 437–456, adduces examples of the construction in various Hebrew and Aramaic Second Temple period corpora.

The case of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic is even more complex. Predecessors of this literary language were probably spoken in Palestine in Tannaitic times, and linguistic characteristics of the dialect in Tannaitic texts could thus be traces of the vernacular of the time.<sup>34</sup> On the other hand, once this dialect was promoted to a literary language in Amoraic times, it also acquired prestige and might have served as a model for changes in the transmission of the Tannaitic Aramaic corpus. Presumably, Tannaitic Aramaic attests to both original vernacular-like traits that resemble Jewish Palestinian Aramaic and secondary influences. A possible example of the former would be the use of טליא ‘the youths’ (*t.Sotah* 13.5) instead of עולימיא.<sup>35</sup> The lexeme טלי is not employed in the literary Aramaic dialects of Tannaitic times, even though it existed in the spoken idiom (Mark 5.41). On the other hand, the 3pl Perfect ending -ון in the same context (נצחון טליא דאזלון) ‘the youths who went were victorious’, *t.Sotah* 13.5, MS Vienna) could be a secondary change introduced by a copyist. MS Erfurt has forms without *n*, and such ‘regular’ Perfect forms are also found elsewhere in the corpus (e.g., *m.Sotah* 9.15, *Megillat Taanit* 7, 36).<sup>36</sup> And in contradistinction to the previous example, the ending -ון is not unequivocally attested in Aramaic texts from Tannaitic times.<sup>37</sup>

Once the Babylonian Talmud became authoritative, Jewish Babylonian Aramaic, too, served as a prestigious literary language and exerted influence on Jewish copyists and scribes. Apart from possible authentic (but certainly very rare) traces in the idiolect of Tannaitic figures from the east (discussed above), all

34 Cp., e.g., the extraordinary Qumran Aramaic spelling -וני for the 3ms suffix pronoun, Muraoka, *Grammar*, p. 40 (§12f).

35 Thus already Talshir, “Aramaic in Tannaitic Literature”, p. 70.

36 But note קרון ‘they called’ (*m.Eduyoth* 8.4), in MSS Kaufmann and Parma A.

37 Cp. Muraoka, *Grammar*, p. 99 (§24fa).

Jewish Babylonian Aramaic traits in the Tannaitic material can be dismissed as late corruptions. A number of such Babylonian forms are easily recognizable in the Tosefta MS Erfurt, e.g., the participle with clitic pronoun מהודיענא 'we declare' and the C-stem infinitive לאפוקי 'to bring out' in *t.Sanhedrin* 2.5.<sup>38</sup>

In the preceding paragraphs, we have pointed to numerous possible examples of linguistic forms in Tannaitic Aramaic texts that could be secondary: results of linguistic updating and alignment to the norms of prestigious literary languages that affected the text in the manuscripts up to the Middle Ages. However, apart from Jewish Babylonian Aramaic forms, which can confidently be assigned to the transmission process, the interpretation of other language traits remains equivocal, and we cannot tell original from secondary forms with certainty. But while the interpretation of the data might sometimes be contestable, the validity of the methodological assumption of linguistic interference during the copying of the manuscripts can be ascertained. For in the Aramaic Levi Document we possess one Aramaic text from late Second-Temple period Palestine for which we can compare the language in the contemporaneous Dead Sea Scrolls with a medieval copy from the Cairo Genizah.<sup>39</sup> There is not much overlap between the surviving fragments, but even

---

38 In these particular cases, influence from *b.Sanhedrin* 11a is possible, where the text from the Tosefta is reproduced. Admittedly, the Babylonian forms do not occur in the Vilna edition, but such forms are found in manuscripts (for example, the Yemenite MS Yad Harav Herzog 1 ad loc.). We would then be dealing with a two-step process: the Tannaitic Aramaic was 'babylonianised' in its new talmudic context, and this new text form then exerted influence on the Tosefta in MS Erfurt, due to the prestige of the Babylonian Talmud.

39 Jonas C. Greenfield, Michael E. Stone, and Esther Eshel, *The Aramaic Levi Document: Edition, Translation, Commentary* (Studia in Veteris Testamenti Pseudepigrapha, vol. 19; Leiden: Brill, 2004).

this very restricted corpus evinces linguistic updating of the kind we have assumed for the Tannaitic Aramaic texts, e.g., in the spelling of C-stem participles and infinitives with <h>.<sup>40</sup>

Thus far we have tried to disentangle the different layers of the consonantal texts in Tannaitic Aramaic that we encounter in the medieval manuscripts. When taking into account all possible uncertainties of the original language situation and every possible source of interference during the transmission process, even the consonantal skeleton sometimes remains elusive. Additionally, in some of the manuscripts some words of the Tannaitic Aramaic corpus are also pointed with vowel signs. This further increases the variability and variegation of the material. As with the Hebrew parts, the consonantal and vocalisation traditions of each manuscript are to be judged separately.<sup>41</sup> Due to the sparsity of the material, it is doubtful whether one can reach definite conclusions about the reliability and the independence of the vocalisation traditions. We shall only exemplify the divergence

---

40 Stig Norin, “The Aramaic Levi: Comparing the Qumran Fragments with the Genizah Text”, *Scandinavian Journal of the Old Testament* 27 (2013), pp. 118–130, has compared the parallel passages. The C-stem forms are discussed on p. 126, a Jewish Palestinian Aramaic lexical trait on p. 121. Note that Norin’s linguistic discussions are at times idiosyncratic and should not always be trusted, but the article is still a useful compilation of differences in the parallel passages. For other secondary traits in the language of the Genizah copy (unparalleled in the Dead Sea Scrolls material) see Greenfield et al., *Aramaic Levi*, p. 25 and my review of Muraoka, *Grammar*, in *Bibliotheca Orientalis* 70 (2013), pp. 172–178, at p. 173.

41 For the basic distinction cp., e.g., Moshe Bar-Asher, “Forgotten Linguistic Forms in Tannaitic Hebrew: A Comparative Study of the Consonantal and Vocalized Texts of MS Kaufmann” (in Hebrew), in: Moshe Bar-Asher et al. (eds.), *Hebrew Language Studies Presented to Zeev Ben-Ḥayyim*, (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1983), pp. 83–110, at pp. 99–103.

(even within one manuscript). The following noun phrase is vocalised in MSS Parma A and B, and twice in MS Kaufmann:

<i>m.Eduyoth</i> 8.4	MS Kaufmann	וּמְשָׁקָה בֵּית מְטַבְחֵיָּהּ
<i>m.Kelim</i> 15.6	MS Kaufmann	וּמְשָׁקָה בֵּית מְטַבְחֵיָּהּ
	MS Parma A	וּמְשָׁקֵי בֵּית מְטַבְחֵיָּא
	MS Parma B	וּמְשָׁקָה בֵּית מְטַבְחֵיָּא

Thus far, we have systematically covered all methodological problems that scholars of Tannaitic Aramaic have to address. Of course, not all problems and caveats are relevant for the whole corpus. In the following, we shall apply the conclusions from the methodological part to one text: the halakhic rulings of R. Yose ben Yoezer from *m.Eduyoth* 8.4. We shall try to establish what can and what cannot be said about the language of this pericope. In MS Kaufmann, the text reads as follows:

העיד ר' יוסה בן יועזר איש צרידה על אֵיל קמִיִּצִיָּה דְכִי וְעַל מְשָׁקָה בֵּית  
מְטַבְחֵיָּהּ דְכִי וְדִי יִקְרַב לְמִיתָהּ מְסָאָב וְקָרוֹן לִיהּ יוֹסָה שְׁרִיָּא

R. Yose ben Yoezer, the man from Şredah, testified: about the *Ayyal* locust: clean; and about the liquids from the slaughterhouse [of the Temple]: clean; and one who touches a dead: unclean. And they called him 'Yose the Permitter'.

We have given the Aramaic in its Hebrew context, since it contains the attribution of the rulings to R. Yose ben Yoezer, a member of the first pair of the *zugot*. Thus, if this attribution is reliable, the Aramaic is to be dated to the second half of the second century BCE, in the early Maccabean period.<sup>42</sup> And if Yose indeed hailed from Şredah, somewhere in the mountains

42 And, strictly speaking, this would not be Tannaitic Aramaic. However, we retain this term and understand it to be a little fuzzy at the edges.

of Ephraim,<sup>43</sup> his Aramaic could have been coloured by the local dialect. The Aramaic text of the Mishnah falls into two parts: The *verbatim* quotation of Yose's rulings, and the comment on his epithet. The latter is anonymous, and not datable.

The second halakhic ruling of the Mishnah has partial parallels elsewhere in the Tannaitic corpus. *Sifra Šerašim*, parasha 8, chapter 1 reads: שהרי היעיד יוסה בן יועזר איש צרידה על משקה בת מטבחייה דאינון דביין (MS Vatican ebr. 66), and *m.Kelim* 15.6 has כל המקשין טמאין ומשקה בית מטבחייה טהורין (MS Kaufmann). How do these texts relate to *m.Eduyoth* 8.4? The former case is obviously a quotation from the Mishnah,<sup>44</sup> and the latter would seem to be a translation, given that the predication is in Hebrew.<sup>45</sup> The version in *m.Eduyoth* 8.4 is thus primary, and it stands to reason that its Aramaic is the original language of these rulings.<sup>46</sup> However, the very fact that the Aramaic material was reworked confirms our methodological caveat above that the texts might have been affected at the time of their composition: other texts, too, could be the result of partial translation, though this is impossible to prove.

Turning to the consonantal text in the manuscripts, one notes minor differences in the Aramaic:<sup>47</sup>

---

43 Either close to Bet-El or farther to the north-west (cp. 1 Kgs 11.26); the exact identification is uncertain.

44 The exact wording from the Sifra is also attested in witnesses to the text of the Mishnah, see Kenneth Jeremy Wieder, "Mishnah Eduyot: A Literary History of a Unique Tractate" (PhD dissertation, New York University, 2005), p. 575 ad loc.

45 The connection to *m.Eduyoth* 8.4 is clear from the unusual spelling of the plural construct משקה in both places in MS Kaufmann.

46 Cp. the judgment of Wieder, "Mishnah Eduyot", pp. 230–231.

47 See the critical edition in Wieder, "Mishnah Eduyot", pp. 575–576, for variants from more manuscripts.

## MS Kaufmann:

על אייל קמצייה דכי ועל משקה בית מטבחייה דכיין ודי יקרב למיתה מסאב וקרונ  
 ליה יוסה שרייא

## MS Parma A:

על אייל קמצייה דכי ועל משקי בית מטבחייה דכן ודי יקרב למיתא מסאב וקרונ  
 ליה יוסה שרייא

## MS Cambridge:

על אייל קמצייה דכי ועל משקה בית מטבחייה דכאן ודי יקרב למיתה מסאב וקרונ  
 ליה יוסי שרייא

Some of these differences are certainly mistakes, and the respective forms should be emended. The *mater lectionis* in MS Kaufmann קמצייה is superfluous, as shown by comparative evidence from other dialects; the other manuscripts and the vocalisation tradition of MS Kaufmann represent the correct form. The form דכאן in MS Cambridge is also an error; either of the readings from the other manuscripts is preferable.<sup>48</sup> If the spelling משקה (MSS Kaufmann and Cambridge) represents the construct plural, as suggested by the plural of the predicate (both here and in the Hebrew parallel *m.Kelim* 15.6),<sup>49</sup> it should be emended to משקי, as in MS Parma A.

In addition to these erroneous forms, two Jewish Palestinian Aramaic orthographic conventions are also clearly secondary (for this dialect was not a written language when the rulings were produced): one is the spelling of the final *-ā* of the definite article with <h>, not <'>, in MSS Kaufmann and Cambridge, and with the noun מיתה also in MS Parma A. Interestingly, the

48 The form could perhaps be interpreted as a *plene* spelling of דכן from MS Parma A. But <'> for short *a* would be exceptional.

49 But according to Sokoloff, *Dictionary of Judean Aramaic*, p. 64 s.v., this is a singular construct. The incongruence would then remain unexplained.

epithet שרייא is consistently spelled with <ʾ>. The other one is the spelling <yy> for consonantal *y*, especially in the definite plural ending *-ayyā*, in MSS Kaufmann and Parma A, and once in MS Cambridge. In addition, the *plene* spelling <yh> of the 3msg suffix, though common in Targum manuscripts, is also unattested until the end of the Second-Temple period, and therefore probably secondary in our piece.

The adjusted text of the Mishnah — with emendations and non-Jewish Palestinian Aramaic orthography — would thus run like this: על איל קמציא דכי ועל משקי בית מטבחיא דבין/דכן ודי\*: יקרב למיתא מסאב וקרן לה יוסה שריא. This short text evinces some potentially diagnostic language traits that merit discussion. One orthographic-phonological trait is the spelling <dy> of the nominalizing particle. This spelling as a separate word is typical for older strata of Aramaic, including Biblical Aramaic. Qumran Aramaic has both this spelling and the proclitic <d->, as in later dialects,<sup>50</sup> and *prima facie* a similar picture emerges for Tannaitic Aramaic. However, the orthography of the particle in the manuscripts oscillates, as in the parallel די אמר (*t.Sotah* 13.6, MS Vienna), דיאמר (MS Erfurt), and דאמיר (*Megillat Taanith* 28). The spelling <dy> is thus hardly diagnostic and could well be secondarily influenced by Biblical Aramaic orthography.

Two morphological traits are also of interest. The mpl passive participle ‘clean’ is spelled דכיין in MS Kaufmann, and דכן in MS Parma A. The former spelling presumably represents *dakayin*, as in Biblical Aramaic (and later western dialects), the latter *dakan*, as in Targum Onqelos.<sup>51</sup> Since the sound change underlying

50 Muraoka, *Grammar*, p. 50 (§15).

51 Bauer and Leander, *Grammatik*, p. 233 (§62g); Fassberg, *Grammar*, p. 189 (§143l); Dodi, *Grammar*, p. 353. I assume with Beyer, *Die aramäischen Texte*, vol. 1, pp. 128–136, that unstressed short vowels in open syllables were elided in the second or third century CE.

the Targumic form is typical for Babylonia,<sup>52</sup> one may assume that the Tannaitic form was *dakayin*, and that דכן in MS Parma A is secondary. The second morphological feature has already been mentioned in our methodological remarks: the Jewish Palestinian Aramaic 3pl Perfect ending ון-. The fact that all good manuscripts have the reading קרון, not קרו, could be marshalled in support of the authenticity of the form, which would then be a vernacular feature. But such forms with *-n* are not otherwise attested until well into the Common Era, which would make this an extreme outlier. However, the interpretation as an original language feature becomes a little more probable if one takes into account that the form is not part of Yose's rulings and could thus be later than these. A date sometime in the first two centuries CE is more easily reconcilable with the vernacular interpretation, but it is hypothetical. Ultimately, we cannot decide which of the interpretations of the form is more probable: it could be an original vernacular feature or a secondary scribal imitation of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic.

Individual syntactical and lexical traits from Yose's third ruling are best discussed together. In the relative clause די יקרב למיתא 'one who touches a corpse/dead body/the dead', the noun מיתא appears with the definite article, even though the referent is indefinite. This usage is typical of eastern Aramaic, where the article had lost its function of marking definiteness, and the syntactic peculiarity is thus best interpreted as secondary influence from Targumic Aramaic. Presumably, דיקרב במיתא in Targum Onqelos to Numbers 19.11 (for Hebrew הַנִּגַּע בַּמֵּת, without the definite article) is the source of the determined form, for Yose's halakhic ruling seemingly recapitulates the command

---

52 W. Randall Garr, "\*ay > a in Targum Onqelos", *JAOS* 111 (1991), pp. 712-719.

from this verse.<sup>53</sup> This rather surprising fact did not escape the rabbis, who — assuming that Yose was not simply reiterating the plain meaning of the biblical verse — offered explanations on which specific situations Yose could have been referring to (*b.Abodah Zarah* 37b). The reason behind the talmudic discussion also bears on the lexical peculiarity of the Tannaitic piece. The G-stem verb קרב with different verbal arguments conveys different meanings: with the prepositions על (of humans) or ל־ it expresses the notion ‘to come near someone/something’, while the notion ‘to touch someone/something’ usually requires an argument with the preposition ב־.<sup>54</sup> Only in the later Jewish Palestinian Aramaic does this strict distinction unravel and the notion ‘to touch something’ also comes to be expressed by an argument with ל־.<sup>55</sup> This leaves us with two possible interpretations for the Tannaitic text: either Yose meant to say ‘one who comes near a dead body’, i.e., he wanted to convey a notion different from the biblical verse, or the unusual verbal argument with ל־ is a Jewish Palestinian Aramaic vernacular feature.<sup>56</sup> The former is difficult in terms of content. And the latter would be all the more noteworthy in light of the proposition ב־ in Targum Onqelos, as well as in the Palestinian Targumim to Numbers 19.11, which were undoubtedly known to the copyists.

---

53 But מיתא is also used elsewhere in the Targum with an indefinite referent, e.g., *Exod.* 12.30, *Num.* 6.9.

54 Holger Gzella, ‘קרב’, in idem (ed.), *Theologisches Wörterbuch zum Alten Testament*, vol. 9: *Aramäisches Wörterbuch* (Stuttgart: Kohlhammer, 2016), pp. 671–675, at p. 672; Edward M. Cook, *Dictionary of Qumran Aramaic* (Winona Lake: Eisenbrauns, 2015), p. 211 s.v.

55 Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic* (2nd ed.; Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2002), p. 502 s.v.

56 The preposition ב־ remains exceptional even when other manuscripts are taken into account, see Wieder, “Mishnah Eduyot”, p. 576 ad loc.

Although Tannaitic literature was composed mainly in Hebrew, it also incorporates a number of brief texts in Aramaic. The language of these short pieces (and of the related *Megillat Taanit*) can be called ‘Tannaitic Aramaic’. Due to the very small corpus, and since it is preserved only in medieval manuscripts, this language is very difficult to characterise and describe with precision. In this sketch we have tried to list and discuss the methodological problems that face every student of Tannaitic Aramaic. We have then applied these to a test case. It turned out that it is indeed possible to go beyond the manuscript evidence and excavate a more original form of the Tannaitic Aramaic dialect, e.g., by identifying and eliminating secondary traits. However, other linguistic features remain ambiguous. We can tell why this is the case, and we can point to the possible interpretations of the data, but we cannot reach a definite conclusion.



# 5. RABBINIC ENTRIES IN R. JUDAH IBN-TIBBON'S TRANSLATION OF *DUTIES OF THE HEARTS*

*Barak Avirbach*<sup>1</sup>

---

## 1. INTRODUCTION

Rabbi Bahye Ibn-Paquda wrote his *Al-Hidāya ilā Farāʿiḍ al-Qulūb* ('Guide to the Duties of the Heart') in Judaeo-Arabic at the end of the eleventh century.<sup>2</sup> For centuries, it was the most widely known work of Jewish ethics in the Jewish world.<sup>3</sup> This

- 
- 1 This article is based on some of the findings presented in my PhD dissertation, supervised by Matthew Morgenstern and Tamar Zewi: Barak Avirbach, "The Translation Method of R. Judah Ibn-Tibbon: Issues of Version and Lexicon in His Translation of 'The Duties of the Hearts' by R. Bahye Ibn-Paquda" (Haifa University, 2015). These findings were also presented at the 2016 International Workshop on Rabbinic Hebrew, University of Cambridge.
  - 2 Israel Zinberg, *A History of Jewish Literature*, vol. 1: *The Arabic-Spanish Period* (transl. Bernard Levin; Cleveland: Press of Case Western Reserve University, 1972), p. 117; Yehuda Isenberg, "Reason and Emotion in 'Duties of the Heart'" (in Hebrew), *Daat* 7 (1981), pp. 5–35; Georges Vajda, "Baḥya (Bahye) Ben Joseph Ibn Paquda", in: Michael Berenbaum and Fred Skolnik (eds.), *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (2nd ed.; Detroit: Macmillan Reference USA, 2007), vol. 3, pp. 66–67.
  - 3 Zinberg, *A History*. It is possible that this is the main reason for the fact that we know so little about Ibn-Paquda himself: the focus was on his writings, while the author was forgotten.

was due mainly to the early Hebrew translation of the book only seventy years after it had been written.<sup>4</sup> Originally, there were two separate translations of the book. One was Judah Ibn-Tibbon's translation, under the title *Sefer Ḥovot ha-Levavot*, which was more widely known and consequently is available today in many manuscripts and printed editions. The other was by Joseph Qimḥi. His translation was not as popular as Ibn-Tibbon's, and perhaps that is why we have only a small remnant of it today.<sup>5</sup>

Judah Ibn-Tibbon was born in Granada, probably in 1120.<sup>6</sup> He was a physician, a translator, a merchant, and a book collector.<sup>7</sup> Around 1150 he moved to southern France and became a prominent figure in the Jewish community of Lunel. Ibn-Tibbon was a fountain of knowledge; people consulted with him and he would lend books from his private library. Bahye Ibn-Paquda's *Ḥovot ha-Levavot* was the first book Ibn-Tibbon translated. After that he translated Solomon Ibn-Gabirol's *Tikkun Middot ha-Nefesh* ('Improvement of Moral Qualities') and *Mivḥar Peninim* ('Choice of Pearls'), Yonah Ibn-Janah's *Sefer ha-Shorashim* ('Book of Roots') and *Sefer ha-Riqmah* ('Book of the Multicoloured Flower Beds'),

---

4 Yosef Qafiḥ, *Torat Ḥovot ha-Levavot: The Original Arabic Text with a New Hebrew Translation* (in Hebrew and Judaeo-Arabic; Jerusalem: Akiva Yosef, 1973), p. 8.

5 Eliezer Schweid, *Our Great Philosophers* (in Hebrew; Tel-Aviv: Yediot Ahronot, 1999), p. 60. I am currently working on a new publication of this remnant, which has already been published in three different editions by Adolph Jellinek (Leipzig, 1846), David Sluzki (Moscow, 1871), and Avraham Tsifroni (Jerusalem, 1928). I am comparing these editions of the text with the original manuscript (Leipzig UBL B.H. 39), in order to focus on some major inaccuracies in the printed editions.

6 Ira Robinson, "The Ibn Tibbon Family: A Dynasty of Translators in Medieval 'Provence'", in: Jay M. Harris (ed.), *Be'erot Yitshak: Studies in Memory of Isadore Twersky* (Cambridge: Center for Jewish Studies, Harvard University, 2005), pp. 193–224, at p. 199.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 200.

Judah Halevi's *Ha-Kuzari* ('The Kuzari'), and Saadia Gaon's *Sefer Emunot ve-Deot* ('Book of Beliefs and Opinions').<sup>8</sup>

Like many medieval authors and translators,<sup>9</sup> Ibn-Tibbon complained that Hebrew was inadequate in comparison with other languages (especially Arabic); some called this deficiency קוצר הלשון 'language insufficiency'.<sup>10</sup> It was clear to these authors and translators that the Hebrew of previous ages had been sufficient for all the needs of the people at the time. Since the ancient texts (the Bible, rabbinic literature, and early liturgy) dealt with limited subjects, the Hebrew reflected in them was limited as well. As they knew Hebrew mostly from these sources, it was insufficient for composing original works and for translating works from different languages that dealt with different and wider issues that did not appear in earlier Hebrew writings.

None of the previous periods of Hebrew was sufficient on its own to be used as a source for structures and lexicon to create a whole translation. Therefore, Ibn-Tibbon decided to combine Biblical Hebrew, Rabbinic Hebrew, liturgy, and previous medieval Hebrew works — both syntactically and lexically.<sup>11</sup> On different occasions, he derived new lexemes from roots and other lexical stems taken from classical literature, and occasionally he shifted the meanings of biblical and rabbinic lexemes. In the prefaces to two of his translations, Ibn-Tibbon reveals to the reader the changes he had to make in the lexicon, and he is apologetic for these actions.

8 Ibid., p. 201.

9 See, for example, the opinions of Saadia Gaon in *Ha-Egron* (ed. Allony, p. 151), of Ibn-Janah in *Sefer ha-Riqmah* (ed. Vilenski, p. 11), and of Judah Halevi in *Ha-Kuzari*, for which see Yosef Qafih (ed.), *Sefer ha-kuzari* (Kiryat Ono: Makhon Mishnat ha-Rambam, 1977), pp. 80–82.

10 Towards the end of the Translator's Preface to the *Ḥovot ha-Levavot*, p. 5, in the Moscow edition (*Torat Ḥovot ha-Levavot*, Moscow: Goldman, 1875).

11 See his apologetic remark, *ibid.*

Considering the arguments and efforts of these authors and translators, one might expect that the lion's share of the lexicon in their writings would consist of neologisms of different kinds (both morphological and semantic neologisms). The analysis of the nominal lexicon used by Ibn-Tibbon in his translation of *Duties of the Hearts* serves as a useful source of confirmation or refutation. I believe that the analysis presented below indeed refutes this assumption, or at least suggests a different perspective on this impression.

## 2. THE NOMINAL LEXICON IN IBN-TIBBON'S TRANSLATION OF *DUTIES OF THE HEARTS*

In Ibn-Tibbon's translation of *Duties of the Hearts*, I have found 2,102 nominal entries (1,878 lexemes and 224 phrases).<sup>12</sup> As is shown in Table 1, almost 50 percent of the entries are taken from the Bible, approximately 26 percent from rabbinic literature, a small portion from the liturgy, and around 8 percent from medieval writings composed prior to the era during which Ibn-Tibbon engaged in his translation work. Just under 15 percent are neologisms coined by Ibn-Tibbon.

Table 1: Breakdown of Ibn-Tibbon's vocabulary

Period / Neological type	Entries	Percentage
Bible	1,035	49.23 percent
Apocrypha	7	0.33 percent
Rabbinic literature	558	26.57 percent
Liturgy	21	1.00 percent
Medieval writings	171	8.14 percent

---

12 For all entries see my PhD dissertation, Avirbach, "The Translation Method of R. Judah Ibn-Tibbon".

Period / Neological type	Entries	Percentage
Semantic neologisms <sup>13</sup>	118	5.57 percent
Morphologic neologisms <sup>14</sup>	79	3.76 percent
New phrases <sup>15</sup>	113	5.38 percent
<b>Total</b>	<b>2,102</b>	<b>100 percent</b>

Although not all entries were taken 'as is' from classical Hebrew writings, these findings shed a different light on the perception of medieval Hebrew as presented by authors and translators of that era. In other words, if Hebrew could not provide sufficient words and phrases to express deep ideas and nuances, neologisms should have constituted the main portion of the lexicon and classical Hebrew entries should have been in the minority. The fact that most of the vocabulary in Ibn-Tibbon's translation was taken from classical Hebrew suggests that reservations and complaints regarding the state of Medieval Hebrew might be due less to the actual state of Hebrew and more to a perceived need to defend against claims of medieval authors and philosophers (e.g., Abraham Ibn-Ezra) critical of the way other authors tried to make changes in the Hebrew language.

The following is a description of representative entries used by Ibn-Tibbon to translate *Duties of the Hearts*.<sup>16</sup> The aim of this description is to present and examine the nature of the Rabbinic Hebrew lexicon in the nominal lexicon of Ibn-Tibbon. It will hopefully shed light on the rich semantic and morphological variety of Medieval Hebrew, both from the perspective of Rabbinic

---

13 New meanings for lexemes which occur in Classical Hebrew.

14 New lexemes which were created by using existing morphological elements.

15 Compound noun which did not occur in Classical Hebrew but were based on Classical Hebrew lexemes.

16 In this paper I will not discuss phrases of any kind.

Hebrew and from the perspective of Hebrew morphological and semantic mechanisms.

In each example the Hebrew entry, as it appears in Ibn-Tibbon's translation, will be followed by the Arabic equivalents in Ibn-Paquda's original. For each equivalent I will cite one example, which will include the Arabic original,<sup>17</sup> the Hebrew translation of Ibn-Tibbon, and the English translation of Hyamson.<sup>18</sup> In a footnote I will present the treatise and the chapter the example is cited from. Overall, *Duties of the Hearts* consists of an introduction and ten treatises: (a) *The unity of God*; (b) *Examination of creation*; (c) *The service of God*; (d) *Trust in God*; (e) *Wholehearted devotion*; (f) *Humility*; (g) *Repentance*; (h) *Spiritual accounting*; (i) *Abstinence*; (j) *The love of God*.

### 3. RABBINIC ENTRIES IN IBN-TIBBON'S TRANSLATION OF *DUTIES OF THE HEARTS*

The rabbinic nominal entries can be divided into six categories:

1. Biblical lexemes with rabbinic meanings
2. Rabbinic lexemes with rabbinic meanings
3. Rabbinic lexemes with both rabbinic and new meanings
4. Rabbinic lexemes with new meanings
5. Root and stem combination: rabbinic roots
6. Linear word-formation: rabbinic stems

---

17 As it appears in Qafih, *Torat Ḥovot ha-Levavot*. Words in angle brackets refer to portions of the Arabic original which were not translated by Ibn-Tibbon.

18 *Duties of the Heart*, with English translation by Moses Hyamson (5 vols., New York: Bloch Publishing 1925–1945; repr. Jerusalem: Kiryah Ne'emanah, 1965). Hereafter: Hyamson.

### 3.1 Biblical lexemes with rabbinic meanings

In total, 33 lexemes from this category were found in Ibn-Tibbon's translation. Although not all the examples presented here reflect new or unknown meanings, they certainly comprise the largest part of Rabbinic Hebrew in Ibn-Tibbon's nominal lexicon.

#### (1) אָבֵר

The biblical meaning of this lexeme is 'pinion (i.e., wing)', while its rabbinic meaning is 'limb, organ'.<sup>19</sup> These original and later meanings reflect a simple metonymy, in which the original meaning represents a specific example and the later meaning a more simplified and general meaning that is based on the biblical meaning. This lexeme is used by Ibn-Tibbon to translate four different Arabic equivalents:

- (a) אלה (أَلَّة): Ibn-Paquda: למן טלבהא באלאלאת אלתי בהא; תדרך מפני שמבקשם בבלעדי האברים אשר בהם; Ibn-Tibbon: 'because he seeks them by means of organs other than those with which they can be apprehended'.<sup>20</sup>
- (b) גארחא (جَارْحَة): Ibn-Paquda: קטע עצו מן אעצאיה ופקד לכרות נתח אחד מנתחיו ולפקוד; גארחא מן גארחא; Ibn-Tibbon: 'to the amputation of one of his limbs and to its loss'.<sup>21</sup>

19 For the biblical meaning see Francis Brown, Samuel R. Driver, and Charles A. Briggs, *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1906), p. 7; for the rabbinic meaning see Eliezer Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit ha-Yeshana ve-ha-Ḥadasha* (Berlin: Langenscheidt, 1908–1959), pp. 7–8.

20 *The unity of God*, chapter 10.

21 *The service of God*, chapter 5.

- (c) עָצוּ (عضو): Ibn-Paquda: ותמאם צורתה ונועייתה ואשכאל  
 והשלמת צורתו ומינותו ותבנית אבריו; Ibn-Tibbon: אעצאיה;  
 Hyamson: 'in the perfection of its form and its specific  
 (human) kind, in the shaping of his limbs'.<sup>22</sup>
- (d) פֹּאדָא כְּלָא בִּאֲצַחָאבָה קֹאֵל (صاحب): Ibn-Paquda: וכשהיה מתיחד עם אבריו;  
 Ibn-Tibbon: האתוא אלנור אלבאטן;  
 Hyamson: 'but when he was  
 alone, he would ejaculate: O for inward light'.<sup>23</sup>

As is clearly evident in these citations, equivalents (a) to (c) correspond to the rabbinic meanings. Apparently, equivalent (d) is the result of a mistake in the translation, probably made by Ibn-Tibbon himself, who mistakenly translated with this lexeme the word אֲצַחָאב which in Hebrew means חֲבֵרִים 'friends'.<sup>24</sup>

## (2) הַנְּפִיָּה

While the biblical meaning of this entry is 'profaneness, pollution', the rabbinic meaning is 'fawning and praising in order to please someone'.<sup>25</sup> As in the previous example, the rabbinic meaning, which is employed in the Mekhilta de-Rabbi Ishmael, reflects a metonymy in comparison with the original biblical meaning: the rabbinic meaning represents the method of realising the concept that appears in the biblical meaning. In Ibn-Tibbon's translation, there is one equivalent for this Hebrew entry:

<sup>22</sup> *Spiritual accounting*, chapter 3.

<sup>23</sup> *Introduction*.

<sup>24</sup> This is also the opinion expressed in Qafilḥ, *Sefer ha-Kuzari*, and in Hyamson.

<sup>25</sup> Brown-Driver-Briggs, *Lexicon*, p. 338; Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit*, p. 1659.

וקד ימכן אן יכון קצדה פיהא אלריא ותנא: Ibn-Paquda: (رياء) ריא ואפשר שתהיה; אלנאס עליה וכראמתהם לה מן אגלה; Ibn-Tibbon: כונתו לחנופה ולשבח בני אדם וכבודם בעבורה; Hyamson: 'it may, however, be hypocritical; the aim may be to obtain praise for it and honour among one's fellow-men'.<sup>26</sup>

### (3) כִּיס

The biblical meaning of this word is 'bag, purse',<sup>27</sup> and its rabbinic meaning is 'skin pocket in which glands are placed'.<sup>28</sup> This entry has two Arabic equivalents in Ibn-Tibbon's translation:

- (a) פמא כאן מן גנס אלמרה אלצפרה גרי: Ibn-Paquda: (كيس) כִּיס; מא שהוא מן המרה האדומה; אלי כִּיס אלמראה; Ibn-Tibbon: הולך אל כִּיס המרה; Hyamson: 'what belongs to the green gall goes to the gall-bladder'.<sup>29</sup>
- (b) ואלכבד לתכליץ אלגודא ואלמנאפד: Ibn-Paquda: (وعاء) וֵעָא; והכבד לזקק; Ibn-Tibbon: המזון והסימפונות להוציא המותרות והכיסים לסובלם; Hyamson: 'the liver for purifying the food; the tubes for removing superfluities; the bowels for retention'.<sup>30</sup>

The semantic shift from the original biblical meaning to the rabbinic meaning is expressed by a metaphor based on the resemblance of shape and designation between the two.

<sup>26</sup> *The service of God*, chapter 3.

<sup>27</sup> Brown-Driver-Briggs, *Lexicon*, p. 476

<sup>28</sup> Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit*, pp. 2346–2347.

<sup>29</sup> *Examination of creation*, chapter 5.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*

## (4) שָׁב

Biblical meaning: ‘returning, coming back’; rabbinic meaning: ‘penitent’.<sup>31</sup> Mishnaic Hebrew reflects a meaning that is more metaphorical in comparison with the biblical meaning. This metaphorical shift represents the movement of meaning from the physical field to the spiritual-cognitive field. In Ibn-Tibbon’s translation, this entry has one Arabic equivalent:

לאן כל תאיב קד כאן צאלחא קבל אן ידנב (تائب): Ibn-Paquda: מפני שכל שב כבר היה צדיק קודם; וליס כל צאלח תאיבא שחטא ואין כל צדיק שב; Hyamson: ‘the reason being that every penitent, previously to sinning, has been righteous, while every righteous man has not necessarily been a penitent’.<sup>32</sup>

### 3.2 Rabbinic lexemes with rabbinic meanings

In total, there are approximately 450 entries in this category. I will present here two examples, each of which comprises two lexemes, and both of which reflect characteristic phenomena of Rabbinic Hebrew. The first example represents the double form of the verbal noun pattern of the *Hifil* stem:<sup>33</sup>

31 Brown-Driver-Briggs, *Lexicon*, p. 996; Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit*, p. 6934

32 *Repentance*, opening.

33 On whether this is a case of guttural weakening or of Aramaic influence, see Shimon Sharvit, “The Verbal Noun Pattern הפעלה in Tannaitic Hebrew”, in: Aharon Maman, Steven E. Fassberg, and Yochanan Breuer (eds.), *Sha‘arei Lashon: Studies in Hebrew, Aramaic and Jewish Languages Presented to Moshe Bar-Asher*, vol. 2: *Rabbinic Hebrew and Aramaic* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2007), pp. 301–322, at p. 304; Uri Mor, *Judean Hebrew: The Language of the Hebrew Documents from Judea*

## (5) אֶזְהָרָה

This form of the verbal noun has three equivalents in Ibn-Tibbon's translation:

- (a) אמא פראיץ אלקלוב אלמנהי ענהא: Ibn-Paquda: (منهي) מנהי; מהל אלשרך באללה סרא; Ibn-Tibbon: והאזהרה שבחובות; Hyamson: 'prohibitions in the category of duties of the heart are, for example, associating in the worship of God any other being with Him ... secretly'.<sup>34</sup>
- (b) מנהא שס"ה מצות לא תעשה והי: Ibn-Paquda: (ناهية) נאהיה; מהם שס"ה מצות לא תעשה והם האזהרות; Ibn-Tibbon: אלנואהי; Hyamson: 'of these, 365 are prohibitions'.<sup>35</sup>
- (c) וכולך יכון לאמרה ונהיה בחסב דלך: Ibn-Paquda: (نهى) נהי; וכן תהיה למצותיו ואזהרותיו; Ibn-Tibbon: קדרא פי נפסך; מעלה בלבך; Hyamson: 'the more will you respect his commandments and prohibitions'.<sup>36</sup>

## (6) הֶזְהָרָה

As opposed to אֶזְהָרָה, this form of verbal noun has only two Arabic equivalents in Ibn-Tibbon's translation, only one of which is shared with the previous verbal noun:

---

*Between the First and the Second Revolts* (Jerusalem: The Academy of Hebrew Language, 2015), p. 91 n. 53, and the references there.

<sup>34</sup> *The service of God*, chapter 4.

<sup>35</sup> *The love of God*, chapter 7.

<sup>36</sup> *Examination of creation*, chapter 6.

- (a) ופי כתאבנא מן אלחת עלי קלה: Ibn-Paquda: (حث) חת פיה ואלכלאם מא לא יכפי לכרתה ושהרתה פיה ובספרינו מן ההזרה על המעטת הדברים מה שאיננו נעלם מרובו ופרסומו; Hyamson: 'in the Scriptures, exhortations to limit speech occur so frequently and are so familiar that they are not unknown to anyone'.<sup>37</sup>
- (b) פאדא כלות בנפסד סקט ענד פרץ: Ibn-Paquda: (نهى) נהי ואלאמר באלמערוף ואלנהי ען אלמנכר לא מחאלה וכאשר תתבודד בטלה מעליך חובת הצווי בטוב וההזרה מן הרע ובלי ספק; Hyamson: 'but if you are living in solitude, you are undoubtedly exonerated from the duty of exhorting them to do good and warning them to abstain from evil'.<sup>38</sup>

In the dictionaries of Even-Shoshan and Ben-Yehuda the lexeme הַזְהָרָה is claimed to be a neologism of Medieval Hebrew. As revealed by the Historical Dictionary Project of the Academy of the Hebrew Language, it is found already in the Babylonian Talmud, *Shebuoth* 47b (MS Vatican 140). This lexeme also appears in the liturgy of Yannai and Ha-Kalir, in different manuscripts and in Genizah segments.<sup>39</sup> However, it is doubtful whether Ibn-Tibbon was familiar with these specific writings and witnesses, and it is possible, even probable, that he created this neologism on his own.

The following examples (7 and 8) reflect another phenomenon that is characteristic of Rabbinic Hebrew; the assimilation of

37 *Abstinence*, chapter 5.

38 *Spiritual accounting*, chapter 3.

39 For references see the *Maagarim* on-line database of the Academy of the Hebrew Language.



## (8) בְּרִיאָה

- (a) זיאדה עלי מא פטרוא עליה: Ibn-Paquda: (خلقة) זלקה; פי אצל אלכלקה ואלזבלה מן אלתנביה אלעקלי וזאת תוספת על מה שהוטבעו אליו בשרש הבריאה והיצירה מן ההערה השכלית; Hyamson: 'the demonstration through the senses was an addition to the intellectual stimulus which human beings naturally possess'.<sup>43</sup>
- (b) פי אפעאלה וצנוף אלכלאיך אלתי: Ibn-Paquda: (خلیقة) זליקה; במעשהו ובמיני הבריאות; Ibn-Tibbon: זלקהא למצלחתהם; אשר בראם לתקנתם; Hyamson: 'concerning God's work and its various products which He created for their improvement'.<sup>44</sup>
- (c) ואלתאני אלעתבאר באלדהר: Ibn-Paquda: (مخلوق) מזלוק; והשנית; Ibn-Tibbon: במא ישאהד מן עגאיב אללה פי מזלוקאתה; והבחינה בעולם במה שהוא רואה מפלאי הבורא ית' בבריאותיו; Hyamson: 'the second is observation of the world wherein one sees some of the wonders of God exhibited in His creatures'.<sup>45</sup>

As in example (7), equivalent (d) has a plural meaning, and is translated only by the Hebrew plural form בְּרִיאוֹת:

- (d) אלאעתבאר בכל מא פי אלעאלם מן: Ibn-Paquda: (خلق) זלק; הבחינה בכל מה שיש בעולם; Ibn-Tibbon: דקיך אלכלק וגלילה; מקטני הבריאות וגדוליהם; Hyamson: '[a person should] investigate everything in the universe from the smallest creatures to the largest'.<sup>46</sup>

43 *The service of God*, chapter 3.

44 *Examination of creation*, opening.

45 *The love of God*, chapter 3.

46 *Spiritual accounting*, chapter 3.

Regarding the Arabic equivalents of these two lexemes, it is interesting to note that as opposed to the case in Rabbinic Hebrew, in Ibn-Tibbon's translation they do not function as free variants.

### 3.3 Rabbinic lexemes with both rabbinic and new meanings

All the entries presented in my glossary are marked etymologically according to the earliest relevant meaning used by Ibn-Tibbon in his translation, and not necessarily according to the first time the lexeme (or phrase) is documented in Hebrew literature. Therefore, I focus here only on the rabbinic entries whose usage and meaning Ibn-Tibbon widened.

(9) גוף

- (a) ואעצא בדן אלנסאן וסאיר אלמולפאת (بدن): Ibn-Paquda: ובעצהא אלי בעץ פי קואמהא ותמאמהא וגוף האדם ושאר המחוברים קצתם אל קצתם בתקונם והשלמתם; Ibn-Tibbon: ואברי גוף האדם ושאר המחוברים קצתם אל קצתם בתקונם והשלמתם; Hyamson: 'the limbs of the human body, or the parts of other things that are put together ... for their efficiency and completeness'.<sup>47</sup>
- (b) קד מזגת וכלטת וצאר בעצהא (جسد): Ibn-Paquda: וממסכא לבעצהא כאלנפס ואלגסד פי אלחיואן נמזגו; Ibn-Tibbon: ונתערבו עד ששב קצתם מעמיד את קצתם כנפש וכגוף בחיים; Hyamson: 'so intimately mixed and fused, that each of them sustains the other, like body and soul in living creatures'.<sup>48</sup>

<sup>47</sup> *The unity of God*, chapter 7.

<sup>48</sup> *Examination of creation*, chapter 3.

- (c) פלמא קיידהא אלכאלק תעאלי בהדיא (جسم): Ibn-Paquda: אלגסם אלכתיף <אלכתיף אלטלמה> לאכתבארהא וכאשר קשרה הבורא יתברך בגוף הזה העב אשר חשקו רב לנסותה בו; Hyamson: 'As the Creator, blessed be He, bound the soul to this gross, physical body, through which he was pleased to test it'.<sup>49</sup>
- (d) בעד אמאתה אלשהואת (جسماني): Ibn-Paquda: אלגסמאניה וגלבה אלעקל לאחר המית תאות; Ibn-Tibbon: הגופות והגברת השכל; Hyamson: 'after physical lust has been overcome and the intellect has obtained the victory over it'.<sup>50</sup>
- (e) ואלנגום מנטמה כאלמצאביח (جوهر): Ibn-Paquda: והכוכבים מסודרים; Ibn-Tibbon: כנרות וכל הגופות צבורות בו כמכמנים; Hyamson: 'the stars in their array like lamps, all objects accumulated in it like treasures'.<sup>51</sup>

Equivalents (a) to (c) reflect the rabbinic meanings of the lexeme גוף. It appears that equivalent (d) was formed only due to a contextual translation (translation of an Arabic noun and an Arabic adjective into a Hebrew construct). Nevertheless, the general rabbinic meaning is appropriate here, too. Equivalent (e), which is a semantic neologism of Ibn-Tibbon's, was created by using a metaphor that is based on the resemblance to the original meaning of the lexeme. It is interesting to see in this quotation the attraction of the Hebrew feminine suffix of the adjective גופות in comparison with the form of the Hebrew lexeme צבורות.

49 *The love of God*, chapter 1. For the words inside the angle brackets see note 16 above.

50 *The service of God*, chapter 3.

51 *The unity of God*, chapter 6.

## (10) הַעֲבֵרָה

- (a) אסתעמאל (إستعمال): Ibn-Paquda: פי מא אבאח לה מן תצריף גוארחה ואטלק לה מן אסתעמאל אפכארה פי בואטנה; Ibn-Tibbon: במה שהתיר לו מהשתמש באבריו והרשהו; Hyamson: 'wherein he is given freedom to use his limbs and accorded liberty to direct his thoughts to good or evil inclinations'.<sup>52</sup>
- (b) מזא (مجاز): Ibn-Paquda: פכל ואחד ממא דכרנא יסמי; Ibn-Tibbon: וכל אחד ממה ויחדא עלי טריק אלמזא; Hyamson: 'every one of the things that we have just mentioned is called One conventionally'.<sup>53</sup>

In the Talmud (i.e., in Rabbinic Hebrew), the lexeme הַעֲבֵרָה has two meanings:<sup>54</sup> (1) moving, transferring someone or something to another place, and (2) removal, distancing. Metaphorically, in equivalent (b), Ibn-Tibbon is using this lexeme with the meaning of 'metaphor' or a shift — namely, a semantic change from one semantic field to another.

## (11) תּוֹלְדָה

In Biblical Hebrew, the lexeme תּוֹלְדָה occurs only in the plural, both in the construct state or with a possessive pronoun. In the absolute state, this lexeme occurs only in the Babylonian Talmud. Ibn-Tibbon used this word frequently, with its rabbinic meanings: see equivalents (a), (b), (d), (e), and (f), and with two new meanings, as in equivalents (c) 'nature' and (g) 'result':

<sup>52</sup> Spiritual accounting, chapter 3.

<sup>53</sup> *The unity of God*, chapter 8.

- (a) תם יסתעמל אלגז אלתאלת (تناسل): Ibn-Paquda: טבקאת אלנאס ותנאסלהם; והו עלם אלתואריך ומערפה טבקאת אלנאס ותנאסלהם; Ibn-Tibbon: ואחרי כן ישמש בחלק השלישי בעניני דברי הימים; לדעת בני אדם ותולדותם; Hyamson: 'then he will make use of the third part — the historical portions of the Scriptures, in order that he may know the various types of men and their histories'.<sup>55</sup>
- (b) טבעה (طبيعة): Ibn-Paquda: אחדהמא מרכזו פי אלעקל; מגרוס פי תמיז אלנאסאן מפטור עליה פי אצל כלקתה וטבעתה; אחד מהם תקוע בשכל נטוע בהכרת האדם נוצר; Ibn-Tibbon: עליו בשרש בריאתו ותולדתו; Hyamson: 'one of them is inherent in the mind, implanted in the human faculty of cognition, innate from the beginning of his existence'.<sup>56</sup>
- (c) טביעה (طبيعة): Ibn-Paquda: ואמא תאליף אלטביעה להא; אך החבור; Ibn-Tibbon: פמחכם ותאבת אלי מדה מחדודה; שחברה אותו התולדה הוא חבור מתוקן וקיים עד עת קץ; Hyamson: 'the synthesis, however, wrought by Nature, is complete and endures for an indefinite period'.<sup>57</sup>
- (d) אלעלם מרכזו <ומכנון> פי גריזה (غريزة): Ibn-Paquda: כל אנסאן פי קוה תמיזוה כאלמא אלמכפי פי עמק אלארץ; החכמה תקועה בתולדת האדם וטבעו ובכח הכרתו; Ibn-Tibbon: כמים הטמונים בלב הארץ; Hyamson: 'wisdom is innate in a man's being, in his nature and faculties of perception, like water that is hidden in the bowels of the earth'.<sup>58</sup>

---

55 Introduction.

56 *The service of God*, chapter 1.

57 *The unity of God*, chapter 6.

58 Introduction.

- (e) קד קטעוא אגל אעמארהם בעלם: Ibn-Paquda: (فرع) פרע אלשוואד מן פרוע אלאחכאם וכל גריב מן עויץ קצאיא אלחכאם; Ibn-Tibbon: כלו ימיהם בידיעת העניינים הנכרים מתולדות; Hyamson: 'they spend their days in the study of singular deductions from the legal principles and of what is strange and difficult in the final decisions'.<sup>59</sup>
- (f) תשגל פארגהם במתואלדאט: Ibn-Paquda: (متوالد) מתואלד לטרוד לבותם; Ibn-Tibbon: פנתהא ותמכן פי קלובהם עלקהא בתולדות רהביו ולישב בלבם גלגוליו; Hyamson: 'troubling their hearts, each one worried by the result of his arrogance and brooding on his vicissitudes'.<sup>60</sup>
- (g) ואמא פאידיה אלמחאסבה: Ibn-Paquda: (نتيجة) נתיגה אך תועלת החשבון; Ibn-Tibbon: אלמדכורה פי אלנתיגה; Hyamson: 'the benefit of spiritual accounting here discussed, consists in the results'.<sup>61</sup>

### 3.4 Rabbinic lexemes with new meanings

As is common in many developing languages, semantic shifts are an elementary method for enriching an existing vocabulary and for bringing back into use lexemes that were once part of the lexicon. Like many others before him, Ibn-Tibbon used metaphors and metonymies for this purpose. On rare occasions, he used ellipsis, folk etymology, and loan shifts. All these rare cases involve biblical lexemes or other medieval neologisms, and therefore I will not present them here.<sup>62</sup> Here are some examples

<sup>59</sup> *The service of God*, chapter 4.

<sup>60</sup> *Abstinence*, chapter 2.

<sup>61</sup> *Spiritual accounting*, chapter 4.

<sup>62</sup> For further discussion and examples, see Avirbach, "The translation method of R. Judah Ibn-Tibbon", pp. 358–359.

of the metonymies and metaphors Ibn-Tibbon used in the case of rabbinic lexemes.

(12) גָּנוּי

ופי תחליל אלגיבה ואלוקיעה: Ibn-Paquda: (وقیعة) וקיעה; Ibn-Tibbon: וממחילת הדבור הרע והגנוי; Hyamson: 'in regard to forgiveness of evil speech and depreciation'.<sup>63</sup>

The lexeme גָּנוּי appears in the Palestinian Talmud with the meaning of 'shame, disgrace, defamation'.<sup>64</sup> Ibn-Tibbon used here the meaning of the process instead of its result, and the metonymy 'to shame, to defame' was created.

(13) מְדַבֵּר

ומן אשרף נעמה אנעם בהא עלי אלנאטקין: Ibn-Paquda: (ناطق) נאטק; Ibn-Tibbon: בעד איגאדה להם עלי צפאת יתם בהא תמייזהם ויכמל פהמהם והגדולה שבטובות אשר הטיב בהם הבורא לעבדיו המדברים; אחרי המציאו אותם על תכונת הכרתם בהן גמורה והבנתם שלמה; Hyamson: 'the noblest of the gifts which God bestowed on His human creatures, next to having created them with mature faculties of perception and comprehension'.<sup>65</sup>

The root דב"ר occurs in *Piel* in Biblical Hebrew.<sup>66</sup> The participle מְדַבֵּר occurs as a noun in Rabbinic Hebrew. However, only in the translation of Ibn-Tibbon does this lexeme start to convey the meaning of a 'human being', as opposed to animals, which cannot talk. The metonymy here represents the main characteristic of the object, just as in the case of the biblical lexeme זָחַל 'crawl'

63 *Humility*, chapter 6.

64 Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit*, pp. 811.

65 *Introduction*.

66 E.g., Gen. 8.15.

(cf. זחלי ארץ 'snakes'), and in the case of דומם 'inanimate', another neologism of Ibn-Tibbon.

(14) בשול

ולא יתם הֶצֶם אלטעאם פי מעדה אַחד מן (هضم): Ibn-Paquda: ולא היה נגמר בשול המאכל בבטן; Ibn-Tibbon: אחד מבעלי חיים כראוי perfectly digested by any living creature'.<sup>67</sup>

In the Mishnah, the verbal noun בשול means 'preparing food for eating by heating with fire', and, in the Talmud, the meaning was expanded to 'ripening, becoming good for eating'.<sup>68</sup> In Ibn-Tibbon's translation, another metaphor is used, and hence the meaning 'digestion' was added in order to reflect the meaning of the Arabic equivalent הֶצֶם. It is important to note that this lexeme with such a meaning was rare in Ibn-Tibbon's translation and that this meaning is omitted in various modern Hebrew diachronic dictionaries.<sup>69</sup>

(15) שתוף

(a) והו אתחאד בעצהא בבעץ (اشتراك): Ibn-Paquda: והוא התאחד קצתם; Ibn-Tibbon: ואצל אלאשתראד אלוחדה עם קצתם ועיקר השיתוף האחדות unite. The basic principle of Synthesis in Unity'.<sup>70</sup>

<sup>67</sup> *Examination of creation*, chapter 5.

<sup>68</sup> Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit*, pp. 640.

<sup>69</sup> E.g., Avraham Even-Shoshan, *Milon Even-Shoshan* (6 vols.; Tel-Aviv: Hamilon Hehadash, 2003), Yaakov Knaani, *Otsar ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit* (18 vols.; Jerusalem and Tel-Aviv: Masada, 1960–1989); Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit*.

<sup>70</sup> *The unity of God*, chapter 9.

- (b) וכדלך צאחב אלתקליד פי תוחידה: (شرك) שרך; Ibn-Paquda: גיר מאמון עליה אלשרך; וכן המיחד מצד הקבלה; Ibn-Tibbon: אין בוטחין בו שלא יבא לידי שיתוף; Hyamson: 'so, too, if a man accepts the doctrine of the Unity on the grounds of tradition only, he can never be sure that he will not come to associate the worship of the One God with the worship of another being'.<sup>71</sup>
- (c) אן תכון אלתובה מנה: (مشاركة) משארכה; Ibn-Paquda: בדלך אלחאל ופי דלך אלנוע אלדי כאן אלכטא פיה מן משארכה; שתהיה; Ibn-Tibbon: תשובתו ממנו באותו ענין ובאותו מין שהיה חוטא בו עם שתוף; אלקלב פי דלך באלאכלאץ ללה תעאלי; Hyamson: 'the repentance should refer to the particular sinful act, and also to the class to which the act belongs; the heart should cooperate in its devotion to God'.<sup>72</sup>

The rabbinic meaning that Ibn-Tibbon relied on in order to achieve the metaphor that is reflected in the equivalents (a) to (c) is 'to participate, joining someone to work together on something'.<sup>73</sup> This meaning is used in Rabbinic Hebrew in the Palestinian Talmud. The metaphor created by Ibn-Tibbon is the result of the resemblance between 'shared work' and 'polytheism', as some idols were alleged to work together to fulfil all of the people's needs.

### 3.5 Root and stem combination: Rabbinic roots

The root and stem combination as applied to rabbinic roots is reflected in several verbal nouns of three different verbal stems. Here I will present briefly the verbal nouns that were created by Ibn-Tibbon from rabbinic roots, divided according to their

<sup>71</sup> *The unity of God*, chapter 2.

<sup>72</sup> *Repentance*, chapter 9.

<sup>73</sup> Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit*, pp. 7493–7494.

verbal stems. It is obvious that Ibn-Tibbon created these lexemes under direct influence of Arabic, either due to root resemblance (as in example 16) or due to the use of the Hebrew root as an equivalent of one or more Arabic roots.

**Hifil:** six separate verbal nouns of this stem were innovated by Ibn-Tibbon in his translation, using both the *haqtala* and the *heqtel* patterns (examples 16–21). Some of these lexemes are common in the translation and some are relatively rare.

(16) הִדְרָגָה

ואחזר אלאפראט ואלסרף בגיר תדריג: (تدریج) תדריג; והזהר מן הרבוי וההפלגה מבלי הדרגה פן; Ibn-Tibbon: פתהלך; Hyamson: 'beware of excess and exaggeration, of aught that does not proceed gradually lest you perish'.<sup>74</sup>

(17) הַסְדֵּרָה

(a) ואלזהד אלעאם הו: (انتظام) אנתטאם; אלתסתעמל לצלאח אגסאמנא ואנתטאם אחואלנא; Ibn-Tibbon: והפרישות הכוללת הוא הנהוג בה לתקנת גופינו; Hyamson: 'general abstinence is that which is practiced to improve our physical condition and keep our secular affairs in order'.<sup>75</sup>

(b) פליס תכפי פאידיה דלך לנא פי: (نظام) נטאם; אין תועלתם; Ibn-Tibbon: תדביר אגסאמנא ונטאם חרכאתנא; לנו נעלמת ממנו בהנהגת גופנו והסדרת תנועותינו; Hyamson: 'the value of these faculties in the care of our bodies and ordering of our activities is known to all'.<sup>76</sup>

<sup>74</sup> *The love of God*, chapter 7.

<sup>75</sup> *Abstinence*, chapter 1.

<sup>76</sup> *Examination of creation*, chapter 5.

## (18) הַסְפָּקָה

פעלי חסב כפאייה אלכאלק תעאלי מנה: Ibn-Paquda: (قيام) קיאם וכפי הגנת הבורא עליו והספקתו בכל; Ibn-Tibbon: וקיאמה באמורה ענינו; Hyamson: 'so, too, in accordance with the Creator's protection of him and providing for him in all his affairs'.<sup>77</sup>

## (19) הַפְּלָגָה

ואחד אלאפראט ואלסרף בגיר תדריג: Ibn-Paquda: (سرف) סרף והזהר מן הרבוי וההפלגה מבלי הדרגה פן; Ibn-Tibbon: תאבד; Hyamson: 'beware of excess and exaggeration, of aught that does not proceed gradually lest you perish'.<sup>78</sup>

## (20) הַסְכָּם

ומן אעטם מפסדתהא אלאצראר: Ibn-Paquda: (إصرار) אצראר וממפסדיה עוד; Ibn-Tibbon: עלי אלמעציה והו אלדואם עלי עמלהא וההסכם על העבירה והוא ההתמדה על עשותה; Hyamson: 'to these should be added complaisance in sinning; this means continuance in transgression'.<sup>79</sup>

## (21) הַרְגֵּשׁ

ואלדמאג מסכן אלקוי אלרוחאניה וינבוע: Ibn-Paquda: (حسن) חס והמוח משכן הכחות הרוחניים; Ibn-Tibbon: אלחס ואצל אלעצב וינבוע ההרגש ושרש העצבים; Hyamson: 'the brain is the seat of the spiritual faculties, the well-spring of sensation and the root from which the nerves begin'.<sup>80</sup>

The roots סד"ר, ספ"ק, סכ"ם, פל"ג and רג"ש are documented in Rabbinic Hebrew in the *Hifil* stem, but not as verbal nouns.

<sup>77</sup> *Spiritual accounting*, chapter 3.

<sup>78</sup> *The love of God*, chapter 7.

<sup>79</sup> *Repentance*, chapter 7.

<sup>80</sup> *Examination of creation*, chapter 5.

Like these roots, *דרג* also occurs as a verb in Rabbinic Hebrew, but the meaning used by Ibn-Tibbon reflects a semantic shift in comparison with its original rabbinic meaning.

**Piel:** only one verbal noun is created by Ibn-Tibbon in the *qittūl* pattern (example 22). As with the previous examples, the root *אצ"ר* exists in the *Piel* stem in Rabbinic Hebrew, but not as a verbal noun.

(22) אצור

ואלרפו ואלכתאבה <וכאלתאגר>: Ibn-Paquda: (احتكار) אחתכאר באחתכארה אלסלע וכרא אלמנאצפין ואלכול ואלמתצרפין פי פלאחה וכאחוי והספרות ואצור המסחרים ושכיר; Ibn-Tibbon: אלארץ; האריסים והפועלים והשמיים בעבודת האדמה ... weaving, writing, warehousing; hiring gardeners, workmen and agricultural labourers'.<sup>81</sup>

**Hitpael:** six verbal nouns in *hitqattālūt* pattern are neologisms of Ibn-Tibbon (examples 23–28):

(23) הזדמנות

(a) כאנת אעסר וגודא ואקל (إمكان): Ibn-Paquda: אמכאן; אמכאנא תהיה מציאותו יותר קשה והזדמנותו; מעוטה; Hyamson: '... is scarcer and harder to obtain'.<sup>82</sup>

(b) אן יכון תרכה ללמעאצי בעד (تمكن): Ibn-Paquda: אלתמכן מנהא; אלקדרה עליה ואלתמכן מנהא; עזיבתו העבירות אחר יכלתו עליהם והזדמנותם לו שתהיה; Hyamson: 'abandonment of transgressions while one has the capacity and opportunity to commit them'.<sup>83</sup>

81 *Trust in God*, chapter 3.

82 *Examination of creation*, chapter 5.

83 *Repentance*, chapter 5.

## (24) הַסְתַּלְקוּת

הם יפכר פי סקוט עטים כלפהם: Ibn-Paquda: (سقوط) סקוט ויחשוב אחר כך בהסתלקות; Ibn-Tibbon: <וחקוקהם> ולואזמהם ענה; כבוד משאם וחובותם מעליו; Hyamson: 'he should also consider that ... he is freed from the heavy burden of maintaining relatives and fulfilling obligations to them'.<sup>84</sup>

## (25) הַשְׁתַּדְּלָה and הַשְׁתַּדְּלוּת

These two forms occur in different manuscripts containing Ibn-Tibbon's translation of *Duties of the Hearts* as free variations.

(a) ואן אגתהאדהם כאן (اجتهاد): Ibn-Paquda: פי גמל אלאחכאם ועקד אלהלאל ואלחראם; Ibn-Tibbon: ושהשתדלותם היתה בכללי הדינים ולברר ענין איסור והיתר; Hyamson: 'their endeavour was first to ascertain and establish general principles, and make clear what is permitted and what is forbidden'.<sup>85</sup>

(b) פכופה נוזל אלמות עליה יזידה (تأكيد): Ibn-Paquda: תאכיד ופחדו שיבואהו המות פתאום; Ibn-Tibbon: תאכידא וחאא בימו יוסיף לו השתדלה וזריזות; Hyamson: 'the fear that death may suddenly overtake him increases his effort and zeal'.<sup>86</sup>

(c) אגתנם פסחה סאעה מנה ועמל פי (جد): Ibn-Paquda: היה עושה באדמתו שעה אחת; Ibn-Tibbon: ארצה בגד ונשאט; Hyamson: 'he worked an hour ... industriously and zealously'.<sup>87</sup>

84 *Trust in God*, chapter 4.

85 *Introduction*.

86 *Trust in God*, chapter 5.

87 *Examination of creation*, chapter 3.

- (d) פכּיף אַנך לא תצלין אלי מטאלבך (جهد) גהד: Ibn-Paquuda: מנהא מע טול גהדך בהא; Ibn-Tibbon: כל שכן שלא תגיעי בו; Hyamson: 'you will not fulfil your wishes, however long you strive for them'.<sup>88</sup>
- (e) ומנהא אלא יקע בוהמה אנה (حزم) חזם: Ibn-Paquuda: ומהם שלא יעלה במחשבתו; Ibn-Tibbon: שיתמידה בהשתדלותו בה; Hyamson: 'it should not enter his mind that he can secure its continuance by his striving'.<sup>89</sup>
- (f) פאן אנתפעע בהא שכרהא ושכר (سعي) סעי: Ibn-Paquuda: ואם הן מועילות אותו; Ibn-Tibbon: וישבח אותו וישבח השתדלותו בהן ובחירתו אותן; Hyamson: 'If they bring him a profit, he lauds them, and praises his own diligence in using and choosing them'.<sup>90</sup>

## (26) השתתפות

אלתי לא תצח מנה אלא (اشتراك) אשתראך: Ibn-Paquuda: באשתראך גירה מעה פי אלפעל ואלאנפעאל אשר לא; Ibn-Tibbon: יוכל לעשותם אלא בהשתתפות זולתו עמו בפעל ובהפעל; Hyamson: 'that cannot be discharged, save with the cooperation of another person in mutual relationship, one of them active, the other passive'.<sup>91</sup>

<sup>88</sup> *The service of God*, chapter 5.

<sup>89</sup> *The service of God*, chapter 7.

<sup>90</sup> *Trust in God*, chapter 5.

<sup>91</sup> *Trust in God*, chapter 4.

## (27) התגברות

ואליסיר מן מטאפרתה לתסדרג: Ibn-Paquda: (مظافة) מטאפרה והמצער מהתגברותו כדי שיהיה לך; Ibn-Tibbon: בולך אלי מא פוקה; מדרגה אל מה שלמעלה ממנו; Hyamson: 'the least increase of your power over him regard as important, so that it may be to you a step to a greater victory'.<sup>92</sup>

## (28) התנאות

אמא מואד אלכלק אלתאני פהו פצול: Ibn-Paquda: (تزيين) תזיין אכלכלאם וכתרה אכללאט אלנאס ואלתזיין להם; Ibn-Tibbon: אבל כחות המדה השנית הם מותרי הדבור ורב חברת בני אדם והתנאות להם; Hyamson: 'the forces that uphold the latter evil disposition are superfluity of speech, excessive social intercourse'.<sup>93</sup>

The roots גב"ר, גא"י, גב"ל and ש"ת"פ all exist in the *Hitpa'el* stem in Rabbinic Hebrew, but do not occur as verbal nouns. The roots זמ"ן and סל"ק also exist in Rabbinic Hebrew, but the relevant meanings of these roots are semantic neologisms coined by Ibn-Tibbon.

### 3.6 Linear word-formation: Rabbinic stems

Five of Ibn-Tibbon's neologisms in this translation were created by deriving new lexemes from rabbinic stems. Four of them (examples 29–32) are adjectives that were derived with the suffix *-ī*, while one of them (example 33) is an abstract noun that was created with the suffix *-ūt*.

**The suffix *-ī*:** this suffix, *yā' an-nisba*, was originally used in Semitic languages for expressing relationships (mostly with

<sup>92</sup> *Wholehearted devotion*, chapter 5.

<sup>93</sup> *The service of God*, chapter 5.

regard to tribes, families, and places), and it appears in Hebrew already in Biblical Hebrew. In Medieval Hebrew, mostly due to the influence of Arabic, and Ibn-Tibbon's contribution, the use of this suffix widened, creating a wide variety of semantic meanings.<sup>94</sup>

(29) אַוִּירִי

The lexeme אַוִּירִי in rabbinic Hebrew means mainly 'air, space, gap, weather'. With the suffix *-ī*, Ibn-Tibbon created a lexeme that means 'a resemblance to air'. Judging from the Arabic original, it is reasonable to assume that Ibn-Paquda meant here 'a resemblance to fire' and this lexeme was in fact created due to a mistake on the part of Ibn-Tibbon.<sup>95</sup>

תם קרן בה גוהרא רוחאניא נוראניא: Ibn-Paquda: (نوراني) נוראני וחבר אליו; משאכלא לרוחאניא אלאשבאן אלעאליה; Ibn-Tibbon: וחבר אליו; עצם רוחני אוירי דומה לרוחניות האישים העליונים; Hyamson: 'to this human body God has joined a spiritual and ethereal entity akin to the spirituality of the higher beings'.<sup>96</sup>

Examples 30 and 31 represent two lexemes that were formed by using the same rabbinic stem (see example 9) and two different realisations of the suffix *-ī*. Apparently the realisation *-anī* גוּפְנִי was created under direct Arabic influence of the lexeme جسماني. However, it is not clear why two separate and different forms were created by Ibn-Tibbon.

94 See e.g., Noah Shapira, "The Development of the Terminology of Chemistry in Hebrew" (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 24 (1960), pp. 95–105.

95 Qafih, *Torat Ḥovot ha-Levavot*, p. 108.

96 *Examination of creation*, chapter 5.

## (30) גופי

- (a) ושגלוא להא חואססהם: Ibn-Paquda: (جسماني) גסמאני אלגסמאניה לגדמתהא ענד אלחאגה ואלצרורה אסתכפאפא והתעסקו בהם בחושיהם הגופיים בעת; Ibn-Tibbon: בהא; Hyamson: ‘occupying themselves in these concerns, with their physical senses, only when it is necessary and urgent, because they regard this world cheaply’.<sup>97</sup>
- (b) אחדהמא חב אללדאת: Ibn-Paquda: (جسمي) גסמי אלגסמיה מן אלטעאם ואלשראב ואלגמאע וסאיר דואעי בדנד; Ibn-Tibbon: אחת מהן אהבת ההנאות הגופיות מן המאכל; Hyamson: ‘one of them is love of physical pleasures — eating, drinking, excessive gratification of the sexual impulse and other bodily needs’.<sup>98</sup>

## (31) גופני

וקאל אזכר אלוהד מנע אלנפס: Ibn-Paquda: (جسماني) גסמאני ואמר אחר הפרישות; Ibn-Tibbon: מן כל ראחה ולדה גסמאניה ומניעת הנפש מכל מנוחה ותענוג גופני; Hyamson: ‘another said that abstinence means denying oneself all relaxation and physical pleasure’.<sup>99</sup>

According to Ben-Yehuda,<sup>100</sup> the noun מִנְיָן is the verbal noun of the verb מָנָה ‘to count’ in the *Qal* stem. The rabbinic meanings of מִנְיָן are ‘number’ (a synonym for the Hebrew word מִסְפָּר)

97 *Repentance*, chapter 10.

98 *The service of God*, chapter 5.

99 *Abstinence*, chapter 2.

100 Ben-Yehuda, *Milon ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit*, pp. 3096–3097.

and 'counting' (a synonym to the Hebrew word מְנִיָּה). Only in medieval Hebrew does the lexeme מְנַן acquire the meaning of a group of ten men. In his creation of the word מְנִיָּי, Ibn-Tibbon uses the original rabbinic meaning.

It is interesting to note that in Ibn-Tibbon's translation method, which is at times literal and at times contextual, the adjective מְנִיָּי in the following examples correlates alternatively with the Arabic *maṣḍar* — equivalent (a) — and with an Arabic adjective — equivalent (b):

(32) מְנִיָּי

- (a) קארבוא אלנטר ואלתפכיר ואלעבר ואלתדכיר פכרקוא חגב אלבצאיר פי טרק אלצמאיר;  
Ibn-Tibbon: קרבו אל העיון המחשבי והמניני והמועצי קרעו; Hyamson: 'they approached subjects belonging to abstract thought, mathematics and applied sciences; they rent the curtain that kept them from seeing ways that are hidden'.<sup>102</sup>
- (b) אן אלוחדה אקדם מנהא כתקדם: (عددي) עדדי; אלואחד אלעדדי לסאיר אלעדד;  
Ibn-Tibbon: בי האחדות; קדמתו כקדימת האחד המניני לשאר המנין; Hyamson: 'that unity preceded it, just as the numeral one precedes the remaining numbers'.<sup>103</sup>

**The suffix** *-ūt*: this suffix, which expresses abstract ideas, has its origin in III-*waw* nouns to which the feminine suffix *-t* was

101 For this meaning of the root *עבר*, cf. Joshua Blau, *A Dictionary of Mediaeval Judaeo-Arabic Texts* (Jerusalem: The Academy of the Hebrew Language and The Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities), p. 421.

102 *Repentance*, chapter 9.

103 *The unity of God*, chapter 7.

added, e.g., דָּמוּת, כְּסוּת. Its use was later expanded to non-III-*waw* roots, consequently forming part of new nominal patterns, e.g., *qəṭīlūt*, *qaṭlūt*, *hiqqəṭəlūt*, and *hitqəṭṭəlūt* — probably due to Aramaic influence, where this suffix is used to form the verbal noun.<sup>104</sup>

(33) פְּחִיתוּת

This lexeme was created by the suffixation of -וּת to the lexeme פְּחוּת. All four equivalents below have the meanings ‘unimportance’ and ‘vice’:

- (a) פּאדא כנת עלי מתל היא (خساسة): Ibn-Paquda: אלאחרץ ואלאגתהאד פי מצאלח גסמך עלי כסאסתה ורזאלתה; Ibn-Tibbon: ואם אתה נוהג בחריצות הזאת וההשתדלות; Hyamson: ‘if you use so much diligence and effort to further the well-being of your body, despite its pettiness and unworthiness’.<sup>105</sup>
- (b) אפלא תרי נקצאנד וסקוטד (سقوط): Ibn-Paquda: הלא תראה חסרונד ופחיתותך; Ibn-Tibbon: בדבר הזה; Hyamson: ‘do you realize how faulty and mean your behaviour in this regard has been?’.<sup>106</sup>

104 See, e.g., Hans Bauer and Pontus Leander, *Historische Grammatik der hebräischen Sprache* (Halle: Niemeyer, 1922), pp. 505–506; Emil Kautzsch (ed.), *Gesenius’ Hebrew Grammar* (2nd English edition, trans. by Arthur E. Cowley; Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1910), p. 241 (§86k); Raphael Nir, *Word-formation in modern Hebrew* (in Hebrew; Tel-Aviv: The Open University Press, 1993), pp. 75–76. Cf. also Ze’ev Ben-Ḥayyim’s note at the end of Aharon Reuveni’s “Letter to the Editor”, *Leshonenu* 16 (1949), pp. 223–224.

105 *Spiritual accounting*, chapter 3.

106 *Ibid.*

- (c) אלאהי לא יחמלני עלי אלוקוי בין (صغر) צגר: Ibn-Paquda: אלהי לא יחמלני עלי אלוקוי בין; Ibn-Tibbon: אלהי לא נשאני לעמוד לפניך סכלי בפחיתות ערכי ומעוט ידיעתי בגדולתך; Hyamson: 'O my God, neither my ignorance of my insignificance, nor my little knowledge of Thy greatness'.<sup>107</sup>
- (d) פשגל נפסי בה וקצדי אליה: (نقصان) נקצאן; Ibn-Paquda: אם כן טרוד נפשי; Ibn-Tibbon: פשגל נפסי בה וקצדי אליה; Hyamson: 'since this is so, it would be a manifest degradation and a despicable error to trouble my soul with this world and set my thought upon it'.<sup>108</sup>

#### 4. CONCLUSION

From the examples presented above, it is obvious that rabbinic Hebrew was a significant part of the nominal lexicon used by Judah Ibn-Tibbon to translate *Duties of the Hearts*, whether he included rabbinic lexemes that were used with no morphological or semantic changes, biblical lexemes with semantic shifts that occurred in rabbinic Hebrew, rabbinic lexemes that were given new meanings by Ibn-Tibbon, or morphological neologisms that were created by Ibn-Tibbon himself.

As previously noted, this small demonstration serves to indicate the state of the lexicon in Ibn-Tibbon's translations. Aside from several semantic shifts, which are relatively rare in all periods of Hebrew (i.e., ellipsis and folk etymology), it seems that Ibn-Tibbon used a systematic method for expanding the lexicon according to his needs and the Arabic original. The demonstration

<sup>107</sup> Ibid.

<sup>108</sup> *Wholehearted devotion*, chapter 5.

here presents this method and its basic components. Nevertheless, we should take into consideration the fact that this method was not employed exclusively with Rabbinic Hebrew by Ibn-Tibbon, for he used the same approach and principles when enriching the lexicon with lexemes from all periods of Hebrew. It seems that methodologically, Ibn-Tibbon was familiar with semantic processes and with the grammatical characteristics of Hebrew and Arabic and that he unquestionably knew how to use them in order to enrich the Hebrew lexicon.

As can be seen in the above examples, the same Hebrew lexeme is frequently used to translate several Arabic equivalents. This obviously reflects the condition of medieval Hebrew, and especially the richness of, and variety in, the Arabic lexicon, in comparison with the insufficiency of Hebrew. Although this is the case with most of the Hebrew entries, one should take into consideration that, at times, the opposite occurred, when the same Arabic lexeme had several Hebrew equivalents. Frequently Ibn-Tibbon created neologisms by adding suffixes to an existing Hebrew lexeme (a lexeme from an earlier stage of Hebrew or a neologism of his own). This suggests a moderately automatic way for creating neologisms and enriching the Hebrew lexicon. Similarly, for Ibn-Tibbon the creation of verbal nouns and nouns from existing Hebrew roots has become a productive method for new lexemes.

Semantically, the lexicon of Rabbinic Hebrew in this translation is varied. An analysis of all the rabbinic entries suggests that the semantic fields from which they were taken were rich and broad, and they correlate with all the subjects Ibn-Paquda deals with in his book: *Halakhah* (Jewish law), nature, proficiency, economics, time, the human body, faith, knowledge, society, and culture.

In light of all that has been stated above, I have some reservations regarding the declarations of Jewish authors and

translators about the state of Hebrew in their era. Although classical Hebrew did not provide all the vocabulary needed in medieval times, it did provide the linguistic and lexical bases on which the lexicon could be evolved. Therefore, as I mentioned above, I believe that these statements regarding the 'insufficiency of Hebrew' reflect the approach of these authors and translators to the purity of Hebrew (צחוט הלשון), and not only to the state of the language: Classical Hebrew supplied all their lexical and morphological needs, and enabled them to create neologisms. Because they needed the neologisms to translate and compose different works, they had to 'violate' the principle of preserving Hebrew as an ancient and holy language.



## 6. THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN BRANCHES OF RABBINIC HEBREW IN LIGHT OF THE HEBREW OF THE LATE MIDRASH

*Yehonatan Wormser*<sup>1</sup>

---

The distinction between the two branches of Rabbinic Hebrew — the Palestinian branch and the Babylonian branch — has been well accepted from the very beginning of the modern study of Rabbinic Hebrew. Zacharias Frankel was probably the first to comment on this distinction, in 1859.<sup>2</sup> More than fifty years later, in 1912, Jacob Nahum Epstein briefly mentioned this distinction as a known fact.<sup>3</sup> In 1933, Harold Louis Ginsberg published a comprehensive study about it,<sup>4</sup> and five years later Epstein introduced a detailed description of this subject in his monumental introduction to the text

- 
- 1 This paper is based on a research performed in the Centre for Interdisciplinary Research of the Cairo Genizah of University of Haifa. I would like to express my deep thanks to Dr Moshe Lavee, head of the Centre, for his inspiring cooperation in this research. This research was also conducted with the support of the Russian Science Foundation (project no. 17-18-01295), Saint Petersburg State University.
  - 2 Zacharias Frankel, *Darkhe ha-Mishnah* (in Hebrew; Leipzig: Hunger, 1859), p. 222.
  - 3 Jacob N. Epstein, in his review article “Otsar Leshon ha-Mishnah” (in Hebrew), *Hatequfah* 13 (1912), pp. 503–516, at pp. 505–506.
  - 4 Harald L. Ginsberg, “Zu den Dialekten des Talmudisch-Hebräischen”, *Monatsschrift für die Geschichte und Wissenschaft des Judenthums* 77 (1933), pp. 413–429.

of the Mishnah.<sup>5</sup> Later scholars, such as Kutscher,<sup>6</sup> Bendavid,<sup>7</sup> Rosenthal,<sup>8</sup> Bar-Asher,<sup>9</sup> and Breuer,<sup>10</sup> continued in this course, expanding and detailing the basic distinction. However, the latest developments in this domain, in which numerous details of this distinction have been questioned or proven wrong (that is to say, linguistic features which were considered characteristic only of one branch were also found in texts of the other branch), have blurred this distinction. The two most important scholars who have dealt with such cases are Friedman<sup>11</sup> and Breuer.<sup>12</sup>

- 
- 5 Jacob N. Epstein, *Introduction to the Text of the Mishnah* (in Hebrew; 3rd ed. Jerusalem: Magnes Press and Tel-Aviv: Dvir, 2000), pp. 1207–1269.
  - 6 Eduard Y. Kutscher, “Mibe‘ayot ha-milonut shel leshon hazal” (in Hebrew), in: Eduard Y. Kutscher (ed.), *Archive of the New Dictionary of Rabbinical Literature*, vol. 1 (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 1972), pp. 29–82, at p. 40.
  - 7 Abba Bendavid, *Biblical Hebrew and Mishnaic Hebrew*, vol. 1 (in Hebrew; Tel-Aviv: Dvir, 1967), pp. 171–222.
  - 8 David Rosenthal, “Mishna Aboda Zara: A Critical Edition with Introduction” (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 1980), vol. 1, pp. 71–83.
  - 9 Moshe Bar-Asher, “The Different Traditions of Mishnaic Hebrew” (in Hebrew), *Tarbiz* 53 (1984), pp. 187–220, at pp. 209–216.
  - 10 In various studies, especially Yochanan Breuer, *The Hebrew in the Babylonian Talmud according to the Manuscripts of Tractate Pesahim* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 2002).
  - 11 See Shamma Yehuda Friedman, “Early Manuscripts of Tractate Bava Metzia” (in Hebrew), *Alei Sefer* 9 (1981), pp. 5–55, at pp. 18–22; idem, “An Ancient Scroll Fragment (B. Hullin 101a–105a) and the Rediscovery of the Babylonian Branch of Tannaitic Hebrew”, *Jewish Quarterly Review* 86 (1995), pp. 9–50; idem, “The Manuscripts of the Babylonian Talmud: A Typology Based upon Orthographic and Linguistic Features” (in Hebrew), in: Moshe Bar-Asher (ed.), *Studies in Hebrew and Jewish Languages Presented to Shelomo Morag* (Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 1996), pp. 163–190, at pp. 165–175, 178–182.
  - 12 E.g., Breuer, *Pesahim*, pp. 70, 86–87, 138–139, 167–168; idem, “The Preposition Hemmenu and the Babylonian Branch of Mishnaic Hebrew” (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 74 (2012), pp. 217–228.

One of the features that has remained a fairly stable distinguishing feature up to present is the spelling of the conjunction אלא 'but (rather)': in Babylonian texts it is frequently (but not always) written with *yod*, אילא, while in Palestinian texts it is written with the standard defective spelling. The different spelling methods reflect different pronunciations: in the Land of Israel the vowel of the initial *alef* was probably the *segol*, but in Babylonia, according to the testimony of manuscripts with Babylonian vocalisation,<sup>13</sup> along with Yemeni oral traditions,<sup>14</sup> it was *šere* or *hireq*. The first to indicate this difference in spelling was probably Sokoloff, in a short comment in his doctoral dissertation.<sup>15</sup> But the issue became widely known only a few years later, after Yeivin published a thorough study in which he examined the spelling of אלא and אילא in a wide range of different manuscripts.<sup>16</sup> He introduced his conclusions very carefully,

13 Efraim Porat, *Leshon hakhamim: Lefi masorot bavliyyot she-be-khitvei yad yeshanim* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 1938), p. 146; Israel Yeivin, *The Hebrew Language Tradition as Reflected in the Babylonian Vocalization* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Academy of the Hebrew Language, 1985), pp. 1117–1118.

14 Henoah Yalon, "Nimmukim le-mishnayot menukkadot" (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 24 (1960), pp. 157–166, at p. 164; Yitschak Shivti'el, "Massorot ha-temananim be-diqduq leshon ha-mishna (masekhet sanhedrin)" (in Hebrew), in: Saul Lieberman et al. (eds.), *Henoah Yalon Jubilee Volume on the Occasion of his Seventy-fifth Birthday* (Jerusalem: Kiryat Sepher, 1963), pp. 338–359, at p. 324; Bendavid, *Biblical Hebrew and Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 148; Eduard Y. Kutscher, "The Literary and Oral Tradition of Hebrew and Aramaic amongst the Samaritans" (review article, in Hebrew), *Tarbiz* 37 (1968), pp. 397–419, at p. 408; Shelomoh Morag, *The Traditions of Hebrew and Aramaic of the Jews of Yemen* (in Hebrew; ed. Yosef Tobi; Tel-Aviv: Afikim 2002), p. 233.

15 Michael Sokoloff, "The Genizah Fragments of Genesis Rabba and MS Vat. Ebr. 60 of Genesis Rabba" (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 1971), p. \*29.

16 Israel Yeivin, "Ketivah shel tevat אלא", *Leshonenu* 40 (1976), pp. 254–258.

emphasising that they were liable to necessitate revision on the basis of future manuscript research. Nevertheless, this distinction has been well accepted, even though, as we shall see, it has not always enjoyed complete confirmation in further findings. This acceptance was also strengthened by the parallel Aramaic dialects of the period: the form אִלֵּא is very common in Jewish Babylonian Aramaic texts,<sup>17</sup> but in Palestinian Aramaic it occurs very rarely.<sup>18</sup>

In this paper I would like to examine what can be learnt about this matter from texts of the well-known and widespread genre of the late Midrash, the *Tanḥuma-Yelammedenu* (TY) genre. TY literature, according to most studies, was created in the Land of Israel after the Amoraic period. Initially it included written summaries of oral sermons (*derashot*), which were compiled into unified collections.<sup>19</sup> A few of those collections are known nowadays as the two editions of *Tanḥuma* (the ‘standard’ edition

---

17 Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Babylonian Aramaic* (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2002), p. 132. For another occurrence in epigraphic material cf. Shaul Shaked, James Nathan Ford, and Siam Bhayro, *Aramaic Bowl Spells* (Leiden: Brill, 2013), p. 81. Yechiel Bin-Nun, “Le-inyan ketivah shel tevat אִלֵּא”, *Leshonenu* 41 (1976), p. 77, proposed an etymological explanation based upon Babylonian Aramaic forms.

18 This matter requires a separate study. For partial findings see Kutscher, “The Literary and Oral Tradition”, p. 408; Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic* (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan, 1992), p. 58; Johannes de Moor (ed.), *A Bilingual Concordance to the Targum of the Prophets* (Leiden: Brill, 1995–2005), vol. 1, p. 18; vol. 2, p. 20; vol. 9, p. 35.

19 Most of the material was created, according to common opinion, between the 6th and 8th centuries CE. For additional background on TY literature see Mark Bregman, *The Tanhuma-Yelammedenu Literature: Studies in the Evolutions of the Versions* (in Hebrew; Piscataway: Gorgias Press, 2003), pp. 5–13, 176–186; Günter Stemberger, *Introduction to the Talmud and Midrash* (2nd ed.; Edinburgh: T&T Clark, 1996), pp. 302–306; Anat Reizel, *Introduction to the Midrashic Literature* (in Hebrew; Alon Shevut: Tevunot — Mikhlelet Herzog, 2011), pp. 236–237.

and Buber edition), *Shemot Rabbah*, *Bemidbar Rabbah* and *Devarim Rabbah* (two different editions). But it is clear that there were more TY editions, from which we have only remnants preserved in Cairo and European Genizah fragments, and in short quotations in *yalkutim* (medieval collections of Midrashim), while their full texts have been lost. As to its linguistic character, the Hebrew of TY literature reflects its Palestinian sources very clearly.<sup>20</sup> Indeed, the Palestinian linguistic features were not equally preserved in all TY editions, and in at least a few of them, some of these features were considerably blurred.<sup>21</sup>

From the perspective of the Palestinian linguistic features we can single out a group of Cairo Genizah fragments of lost TY editions,<sup>22</sup> the Palestinian linguistic character of which is very clear and consistent in a manner not common in other TY texts.<sup>23</sup> The Hebrew of these fragments is very similar to the Hebrew of the well-known early manuscripts of Tannaitic and Amoraic literature, like MS Kaufmann of the Mishnah and MS Vatican 30 of *Bereshit Rabbah*. For example, the famous Palestinian spelling of the final diphthong *-ay* with double *yod*

---

20 Yehonatan Wormser, “On Some Features of the Language of Tanhuma-Yelammedenu”, *Leshonenu* 75 (2013), pp. 191–219, at pp. 198–210.

21 Idem, pp. 209–210.

22 At the current state of the research, this group is known to contain nine fragments, remnants of four different editions. Two of those fragments (Cambridge University Library, T-S Misc.36.198 and T-S C1.46) were already recognised as good textual representatives of early Palestinian Hebrew (Mordechai Mishor, “Talmudic Hebrew in the Light of Epigraphy” (in Hebrew), *Mehqerei Lashon* 4 (1990), pp. 253–270, at p. 169; Bregman, *The Tanhuma-Yelammedenu Literature*, pp. 163–164). The other fragments are: Cambridge University Library T-S Misc.35–36.129; T-S C2.68; T-S C1.71; T-S C2.38; Or.1081 2.51; New York, Jewish Theological Seminary, ENA 3692.7 and ENA 691.18.

23 A comprehensive linguistic description of these fragments and a thorough discussion of their importance will be published in a separate study currently in preparation.

is consistently employed in those texts (e.g., עליי ‘on me’, בניי ‘my sons’ etc.),<sup>24</sup> final *nun* frequently substitutes radical final *mem* (e.g., אדן instead of אדם ‘man, person’, כשן meaning כשם ‘like’),<sup>25</sup> and consonantal *alef* is always omitted in certain words (e.g., in the name אלעזר, which is written לעזר, or in the construct כאילו ‘as if’, which appears as כילו).<sup>26</sup>

From this group, our main interest here is in one TY edition, which is represented in four Genizah fragments.<sup>27</sup> The Palestinian linguistic character of this edition is obvious: except for the above-mentioned features, which all appear in those texts, we find here the extraordinary form כיוכול instead of כביכול ‘seemingly’. That is, a *waw* had substituted the *bet*, a well-known Palestinian spelling phenomenon.<sup>28</sup> Other striking forms in these texts are the

24 The most important discussion on this famous feature appears in Eduard Y. Kutscher, “Leshon ḥazal” (in Hebrew), in: Saul Lieberman et al. (eds.), *Henoch Yalon Jubilee Volume on the Occasion of his Seventy-fifth Birthday* (Jerusalem: Kiryat Sepher, 1963), pp. 246–280, at pp. 251–253.

25 See Shlomo Naeh, “Shtei sugiyot nedoshot bi-leshon ḥazal” (in Hebrew), in: Moshe Bar-Asher and David Rosenthal (eds.), *Mehqerei Talmud: Talmudic Studies Dedicated to the Memory of Professor Eliezer Shimshon Rosenthal*, vol. 2 (1993), pp. 364–392, at pp. 382–383, and the references there.

26 See Epstein, *Introduction to the Text of the Mishnah*, pp. 1236, 1266; Bendavid, *Biblical Hebrew and Mishnaic Hebrew*, pp. 171–222; Michael Sokoloff, “The Hebrew of *Bereshit Rabba* According to MS Vat. Ebr. 30” (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 33 (1969), pp. 25–42, 135–149, 270–279, at pp. 34–42; Shimon Sharvit, “Two Phonological Phenomena in Mishnaic Hebrew”, in: Aron Dotan (ed.), *Studies in Hebrew and Arabic: In Memory of Dov Eron* (Teuda, vol. 6; Tel-Aviv: Tel-Aviv University, 1988), pp. 115–134, at pp. 44–45; Naeh, “Shtei sugiyot”, pp. 364–368.

27 New York, Jewish Theological Seminary ENA 3692.7; Cambridge University Library Or.1081 2.51; T-S C2.38; New York, JTS: ENA 691.18.

28 Epstein, *Introduction to the Text of the Mishnah*, pp. 1123–1226; Bendavid, *Biblical Hebrew and Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 218; Sokoloff, “The Hebrew of *Bereshit Rabba*”, p. 30; Kutscher, “Mi-be‘ayot ha-milonut”, pp. 36–37; Shimon Sharvit, *A Phonology of Mishnaic Hebrew: Analyzed Materials* (Jerusalem: The Academy of the Hebrew Language, 2016), p. 309.

constructs  $\psi$  and  $\psi$ , meaning  $\text{שההוא}$  ‘that he’,  $\text{שההיא}$  ‘that she’. The elision of  $h$  is witnessed also in the equivalent form in Jewish Palestinian Aramaic of the Byzantine period  $\text{דו}$ , shortened form of  $\text{דההוא}$ , which frequently occurs in this dialect.<sup>29</sup> Considering all these features, it seems beyond doubt that this text represents an original early Palestinian linguistic tradition.

There is only one feature in this text that seemingly contradicts this assumption — the spelling of  $\text{אלא}$ , which occurs twenty-six times in the text, all of them in the ‘Babylonian’ form  $\text{אילא}$ . Given the frequency, it cannot be explained as a scribe’s spelling mistake. It also cannot be assumed that  $yod$  was used as a vowel letter representing the vowel of *segol* in the initial *alef* — because *yod* is employed frequently in this text to represent *šere*, but it never comes with *segol*.

Rather we should raise the question, how did it come about that a typical Babylonian form appears in an otherwise Palestinian text? We are not able to provide a certain explanation, but there are three reasonable options: it could be an independent development in the Hebrew of the Land of Israel; it may be due to the influence of a foreign linguistic tradition; or the explanation might involve a combination of the two aforementioned options. According to the first alternative, it may be that the gemination of the *lamed* was simplified for some reason. The loss of gemination might then have brought about the lengthening of the preceding vowel, the *segol*. This lengthening could then have been realised as substitution of the *segol* by a *šere*:  $\text{אלָא} > \text{אלָא}^* > \text{אלֶא}^*$ , a common process in the Tiberian vocalization system.<sup>30</sup> As for the second

29 Sokoloff, *Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic*, p. 159; Shai Heijmans, “Morphology of The Aramaic Dialect in The Palestinian Talmud According to Geniza Manuscripts” (in Hebrew; MA dissertation, Tel-Aviv University, 2005), p. 18.

30 Compare, for example, the form  $\text{אש}$  ‘fire’ when a suffix is added:  $\text{אשְׁכֶם}$  ‘your fire’. It seems probable that this is a natural phonetic shift, which

option, since TY literature is considered a relatively late stratum of Rabbinic Hebrew, i.e., from after the Amoraic period, it is possible that when this text was written, the Babylonian Talmud and even Geonic literature had already reached an exclusive and authoritative position in the Jewish literary canon. In such a situation, the Babylonian linguistic tradition could have had an impact even in regions where the Palestinian traditions were practiced.

Whatever the reason behind this form, if we consider a few findings from Tannaitic Hebrew, its absolute attribution to the Babylonian branch seems quite dubious: Eldar<sup>31</sup> and Yeivin<sup>32</sup> have found a few occurrences of the form אִלְא, vocalised with *šere* and without *dagesh* in Tiberian manuscripts; Eldar also commented on the occurrence of the spelling אִלְא in MS Cambridge, Add.470.1 (widely known due the edition published by Lowe);<sup>33</sup> Birnbaum<sup>34</sup> found the form with *šere* in two Genizah fragments of the Mishnah, in which, according to his examination, there are no other signs of Babylonian influence on the language.<sup>35</sup>

---

took place in Palestinian Hebrew and which is reflected in both the Tiberian vocalization and TY texts.

- 31 Ilan Eldar, *The Hebrew Language Tradition in Medieval Ashkenaz (ca. 950–1350 C.E.)* (in Hebrew), vol. 2 (Edah ve-Lashon, vol. 5; Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1978), p. 229.
- 32 Israel Yeivin, *The Hebrew Language Tradition as Reflected in the Babylonian Vocalization* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: The Academy of the Hebrew Language, 1985), pp. 1117–1118.
- 33 Prof. Yehudit Henshke notified me that it is found in this manuscript only once.
- 34 Gabriel Birnbaum, *The Language of the Mishna in the Cairo Geniza: Phonology and Morphology* (in Hebrew; Sources and Studies [New Series], vol. 10; Jerusalem: The Academy of the Hebrew Language, 2008), p. 334.
- 35 Yet, since we do not know exactly when those texts were written, we cannot conclude, at the current stage of research, that the form with *šere* or the spelling with *yod* have sources in the Palestinian Tannaitic Hebrew.

Furthermore, this spelling was found in other Genizah fragments of TY texts, side by side with Palestinian linguistic features (although the Palestinian linguistic character of those fragments is not as well-proven as it is in the case of the fragments discussed above). Hence, in Genizah fragment T-S Misc.36.125<sup>36</sup> we encounter the Palestinian forms כולהן (i.e., כולם) ‘everybody’,<sup>37</sup> נעמוד ונזדווג (i.e., אעמוד ואזדווג) ‘I will attack him’;<sup>38</sup> in fragment T-S Misc.36.127 we find the aforementioned have already seen the forms אדן and בשן, and similarly in fragment JTS ENA.2365.69 we find the name לעזר and the final double *yod* spelling לפני ‘in front of me’; this spelling is also employed in a fragment from Oxford, MS heb. C. 18/11, in the word גני (i.e., גנאי) ‘disgrace’, where we also witness the defective form כפת in the phrase לך מה כפת לך (i.e., מה אכפת לך?) ‘what do you care?’, which is known from Jewish Palestinian Aramaic as well.<sup>39</sup> The form אילא appears in all these fragments. This form, therefore, may no longer be considered a feature exclusively distinctive of Babylonian Rabbinic Hebrew, especially when we consider the Hebrew of TY literature.

This conclusion about אילא leads us to sharpen a more valid fundamental approach to the distinction between the two

---

36 Published by Louis Ginzberg, “Tanhuma qadmon al qetsat parashat va-yishlach” (in Hebrew), in: *Genizah Studies in Memory of Doctor Solomon Schechter*, vol. 1 (Texts and Studies of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America, vol. 7; New York: Jewish Theological Seminary, 1928), pp. 57–61.

37 Eliezer Shimshon Rosenthal, “Leshonot sofrim” (in Hebrew), in: Baruch Kurzweil (ed.), *Yuval Shay: A Jubilee Volume Dedicated to S.Y. Agnon on Occasion of his Seventieth Birthday* (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University, 1958), pp. 293–324, at pp. 324–323; Naeh, “Shtei sugiyot”, pp. 374–375.

38 On this form see Sokoloff, “The Hebrew of *Bereshit Rabba*”, pp. 144–148; Wormser, “On Some Features”, p. 201. I have left untranslated the verb נעמוד, because it is employed here not in its regular meaning ‘stand’, but as an auxiliary verb; compare, for example, the phrase נעמוד ונברח מפניהם ‘we will run away from them’ (*Midrash Tanhuma*, ed. Buber, p. 67).

39 Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic*, p. 58.

branches. We actually find ourselves in line with the attitude advocated by Bendavid more than fifty years ago:<sup>40</sup>

Now, after detailing hundreds of tiny differences between the Palestinian version and the Babylonian version, it is advisable to qualify our words and resist an overly schematic division. In reality, there is no clear Palestinian or Babylonian type. The literature of the sages of the Land of Israel abounded in Babylon for generations, and the formulation of their sayings was sometimes precisely and sometimes less precisely preserved. [...] There is but a difference of proportions between the two types — Palestinian and Babylonian — (linguistic) features occurring frequently (in one branch), rarely (in the other branch).

It seems that this view has not gained sufficient attention among researchers of Rabbinic Hebrew, who, in many cases, have tended to attribute linguistic features only to one branch, ignoring or objecting to the possibility of their presence in the other branch.<sup>41</sup>

In my opinion, the distinction between Palestinian Hebrew and Babylonian Hebrew should most often be regarded as a relative rather than absolute distinction. Bendavid pointed to the influence of the sages of the Land of Israel on Babylonian Jews, but, as a matter of fact, the influence was mutual. There was continual interaction between the two communities during the Tannaitic and Amoraic periods and thereafter, with scholars travelling or migrating from one country to the other. By this

---

40 Bendavid, *Biblical Hebrew and Mishnaic Hebrew*, p. 221; in Hebrew: עתה, לאחר פירוט מאות החילופים הזעירים שבין נוסח ארץ ישראל לנוסח בבל, ראוי שניתן סיג לדברינו ולא ניתפס להפרדה סכימתית יותר מדיי. לאמיתו של הדבר אין בנמצא טיפוס ארץ ישראלי מובהק ולא בבלי מובהק. תורתם של חכמי ארץ ישראל הייתה שופעת לבבל דורי דורות, ונוסח דבריהם עתים נשתמרו בדיוקם ועתים שלא כדיוקם [...] ואין בין שני הטיפוסים, הארץ-ישראלי והבבלי, אלא הפרשי פרופורציה, איזה יסוד מרובה ואיזה ממועט.

41 For examples and discussion on this approach, see Friedman, “An Ancient Scroll Fragment”, pp. 12–16; idem, “The Manuscripts of the Babylonian Talmud”, pp. 166–175, 178–182. The conclusion presented below correlates to a large extent with Friedman’s approach.

way, customs and traditions incessantly moved from one place to the other.<sup>42</sup> Accordingly, the linguistic traditions of both areas have a few common phenomena, in which the Palestinian and the Babylonian Amoraic layer developed a new character, different from the Tannaitic layer.<sup>43</sup> It is likely that, in many cases, even the written texts moved from one place to another, and continued to be edited in their new location. The result of such cases is a kind of combination of the different traditions, as may have happened, according to Epstein's assumption,<sup>44</sup> in a few manuscripts that were written in the Land of Israel, but vocalised in Babylon.<sup>45</sup>

Therefore, we should rarely if ever expect to find a criterion on the basis of which it is possible absolutely to distinguish between the branches. Whenever an apparently distinctive feature is

---

42 Cf. Simcha Asaf, *Tekufat ha-geonim ve-sifrutah* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Mosad Harav Kook, 1955), p. 102; Saul Lieberman, "That Is How It Was and That Is How It Shall Be: The Jews of Eretz Israel and World Jewry During Mishnah and Talmud Times" (in Hebrew), *Cathedra* 17 (1980), pp. 3–10; Joshua Schwartz, "Aliyah from Babylonia During the Amoraic Period", *Cathedra* 21 (1981), pp. 23–30; Moshe David Herr (ed.), *The Roman Byzantine Period: The Mishnah and Talmud Period and the Byzantine Rule (70–640)* (in Hebrew; *Ha-historia shel Eretz Israel*, vol. 4; Jerusalem: Keter, 1985), pp. 133–135, 167, 338.

43 Breuer, *Pesahim*, pp. 11–12.

44 Epstein, *Introduction to the Text of the Mishnah*, p. 1269. But cf. Friedman, "An Ancient Scroll Fragment", pp. 12–16, which criticised Epstein's assumption.

45 In most cases it is probably impossible to determine whether the fusion of traditions represents testimony authentic of living Hebrew, i.e., the language of an author of a rabbinic text as an actual representation of a Palestinian or Babylonian tradition, or just late corruptions introduced by a copyist. The reason for the importance of the findings presented here is that the main text discussed is clearly an original text of the Palestinian tradition, so the assumption that the appearance of אִילָּא here is an original feature seems very reasonable.



proposal — namely, that one should regard the fundamental distinction between the two branches always as a relative rather than absolute distinction — our findings about אילא in no way stand in opposition to its Babylonian attribution: the form אילא is typical of Babylonian Rabbinic Hebrew and appears occasionally in the Palestinian Rabbinic Hebrew.



## 7. TWO TEXTUAL VERSIONS OF *PSIQATA OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS*

*Shlomi Efrati*

---

The *Psiquata of the Ten Commandments* (henceforth: *PsTC*) is a relatively unknown rabbinic composition.<sup>1</sup> It has an unusual transmission history and relations between its textual witnesses are intriguing. In what follows I will briefly describe *PsTC* and

---

1 I am aware of only one publication that deals specifically with *PsTC*: Norman J. Cohen, “*Pesiqta Rabbati’s Midrash ‘Aseret ha-Dibberot: A Redactional Construction*”, in: Herman J. Blumberg et al. (eds.), “*Open Thou Mine Eyes...: Essays on Aggadah and Judaica Presented to Rabbi William G. Braude on His Eightieth Birthday and Dedicated to His Memory*” (Hoboken: Ktav, 1992), pp. 41–59. Nevertheless, short references to *PsTC* are to be found in publications on *Psiqata Rabbati* (see below).

This name *Psiquata of the Ten Commandments* was coined by Yaakov Sussman, who studied this composition with his students for years and argued for its independence and relatively early date. Unfortunately, the results of his research have not (yet) been published.

*PsTC* must be sharply distinguished from a compilation of similar name, the *Midrash of Ten Commandments*. This latter work is a late collection of homilies and tales, which has very little in common, both in structure and content, with *PsTC*. See Joseph Dan, “*Midrash Aseret Ha-Dibberot*”, in: Michael Berenbaum and Fred Skolnik (eds.), *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (2nd ed.; Detroit: Macmillan Reference USA, 2007), vol. 14 pp. 185–186; Anat Shapira, *Midrash Aseret Ha-Dibrot (A Midrash on the Ten Commandments): Text, Sources and Interpretation* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 2005).

the main branches of its textual transmission, demonstrate their importance for the study of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic, and consider the implications of these findings for our understanding of the early stages of the transmission of rabbinic literature.

*PsTC* does not exist today as an independent composition. It is extant as part of a much later composition, *Psiqata Rabbati* (henceforth: *PsR*).<sup>2</sup> This larger composition is made up of groups of chapters, dedicated to the various festivals and special Sabbaths of the Jewish calendar. The contents and forms of the different chapters of *PsR* are uneven, and it is probable that the composition as a whole was achieved by combining chapters, or groups of chapters, from several sources. Chapters 20–24 of *PsR* contain various materials concerning the revelation at Sinai, the giving of the Torah, and interpretations of the Ten Commandments. These chapters were probably meant to serve as a homily (or homilies) for the festival of *Shavuot* (the Feast of Weeks), traditionally identified as the date of the giving of the Torah. Of this group, chapters 21–24 form a distinct, self-standing composition,<sup>3</sup> which

---

2 Additional literature on *PsR*: Hermann L. Strack and Günter Stemberger, *Introduction to the Talmud and Midrash* (trans. by Markus Bockmuehl; Minneapolis: Fortress Press, 1992), pp. 323–329; William G. Braude, *Pesikta Rabbati: Discourses for Feasts, Fasts, and Special Sabbaths* (New Haven, CT, and London: Yale University Press, 1968), pp. 1–33; Karl-Erich Grözinger and Hartmut Hahn, “Die Textzeugen der *Pesikta Rabbati*”, *Frankfurter judaistische Beiträge* 1 (1973), pp. 68–104; Rivka Ulmer, *Pesiqta Rabbati: A Synoptic Edition*, vol. 1 (Atlanta: Scholars Press, 1997); Binyamin Elizur, “*Pesiqta Rabbati*: Introductory Chapters” (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 1999); Cohen, “*Pesiqta Rabbati*’s *Midrash ‘Aseret ha-Dibberot*”. Braude, *Pesikta Rabbati*, provides a complete translation of *PsR* (including, of course, *PsTC*).

3 Note the heading of chapter 21 עשר דברייא ‘the ten words/sayings’ (i.e., the Ten Commandments). As this chapter deals with only one ‘word’ (i.e., the first Commandment), this heading is probably a title for the whole composition (i.e., chapters 21–24). In addition, the verses Exod. 20.14 and Deut. 5.18, which conclude the biblical Ten Commandments, were appended at the end of chapter 24, marking the original ending of *PsTC*.

comments upon Exodus 20.1–13, more or less verse-by-verse.<sup>4</sup> This composition, *PsTC*, differs considerably from the main bulk of *PsR* (including chapter 20). To give a few examples:

1. Each chapter of the main bulk of *PsR* is a separate unit, built around one biblical verse, and usually treating only its opening words. The four chapters of *PsTC*, as stated above, treat all of the verses of the Ten Commandments in a continuous and more-or-less complete manner.
2. Most chapters of *PsR* open with a halakhic question and answer, something not found in *PsTC*.
3. *PsTC* retains the use of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic (henceforth: JPA), both in its terminology and in the running text, while *PsR* tends to translate Aramaic words, passages, and terms into Hebrew.
4. Another trait of *PsR* is a tendency to add special epithets to several Rabbis, e.g., Rabbi Tanḥuma *bar Abba*, R. Pinḥas *Ha-Kohen b. Ḥama*, or R. Berekhia *Ha-Kohen*. *PsTC* gives these names in their ‘normal’, non-embellished form, familiar from rabbinic literature more generally (R. Tanḥuma, R. Pinḥas, or R. Berekhia).

As a whole, whereas *PsR* shows clear affinities with the relatively late *Tanḥuma* literature,<sup>5</sup> *PsTC* is closely related to ‘classic’ rabbinic Palestinian compositions.<sup>6</sup> The terminological, structural, and

---

4 I use the phrase ‘comments upon’ in the most general way. *PsTC* is not a continuous, running commentary, though it does attempt to supply relevant materials to most of the verses of the Ten Commandments.

5 For a general description of the *Tanḥuma* literature see Strack and Stemberger, *Introduction*, pp. 329–339; Marc Bregman, *The Tanḥuma-Yelammedenu Literature: Studies in the Evolution of the Versions* (in Hebrew; Piscataway: Gorgias Press, 2003).

6 Especially the Palestinian Talmud and midrashic compilations such as *Bereshith Rabbah*, *Vayikra Rabbah*, and *Psiquata DeRav Kahanah*.

stylistic differences make it clear that *PsTC* is an independent work, which at a certain point was incorporated into *PsR*.

Like most of rabbinic literature, *PsTC* is not a continuous, uniform composition, but rather a compilation of fragments. It incorporates various sayings, homilies, and stories, and shows little effort, if any, to integrate or harmonise these into a coherent and continuous text. In general, it seems that *PsTC* faithfully preserves sayings of Palestinian *Amoraim*, the rabbis of the third to fifth centuries CE.<sup>7</sup> Therefore, any attempt to study *PsTC* should take into account at least two levels of development: the traditions cited in *PsTC* (which themselves may have undergone a long process of development before they were integrated into *PsTC*), and the redaction and composition of *PsTC* itself. Of course, it is not always easy to distinguish the different components of *PsTC*. For instance, differences in wording between *PsTC* and parallel composition(s) may, on the one hand, stem from alterations of the text made by the editor/redactor of *PsTC* (or its parallel(s)); or, on the other hand, represent earlier variations in the form of textual traditions that were faithfully preserved in each of the parallels.

The study of *PsTC*, or in fact any ancient composition, becomes even more complicated when we consider the textual transmission of such a composition and its implications for evaluating its text. It goes without saying that the text of *PsTC* as

---

7 The date of *PsTC* itself is difficult to establish, due to the eclectic nature of the composition and the lack of internal or external datable evidence (as is so often the case with rabbinic literature in general; see the discussion and references in Strack and Stemberger, *Introduction*, pp. 50–61). Nonetheless, the proximity of *PsTC* to ‘classic’ rabbinic literature in language, terminology, prosopography, and structure, as well as the many close parallels between them; and the absence of any clear signs of lateness (for instance, influence of the Babylonian Talmud), suggest that the redactional activity that created *PsTC* as a complete entity was carried out at a relatively early date, probably no later than the seventh century CE.

we have it, preserved mainly in late, medieval manuscripts and anthologies (see below), is somewhat removed from its original form, due to copyist errors or secondary interventions in the text. True, by collating textual witnesses and carefully examining the text it is possible to discern secondary readings and reconstruct a more reliable text. However, not every textual variant can be accounted for, and, more important, not every variation reflects a corruption of an original text. Sometimes such variants represent a degree of fluidity in the ‘original’ text itself.

I would like to demonstrate such ‘original’ variants through the intriguing textual situation of *PsTC*. This composition is known through two main channels of transmission: medieval European manuscripts, on the one hand, and citations in eastern anthologies, on the other. Let us briefly examine these channels.

As mentioned above, the complete text of *PsTC* is preserved only as part of *Psiquata Rabbati*, and came down to us in the textual witnesses of this latter composition. These include only four independent (direct) witnesses:<sup>8</sup> Three medieval manuscripts, the earliest of which dating to 1270,<sup>9</sup> and the first printed

---

8 Citations from *PsR* (and *PsTC*) are also found in the monumental twelfth-century anthology *Yalqut Shim'oni*, mainly in the second part of the anthology; on the division of this work see Amos Geula, “The Riddle of the Index of Verses in MS Moscow-Ginzburg 1420/7: Preparation for the Creation of the *Yalqut Shim'oni*” (in Hebrew), *Tarbiz* 70 (2001), p. 457, note 146.

9 MS Parma, Palatina 3122 (de Rossi 1240). Other MSS are Rome, Casanatense 3324 (written in Narbonne at 1386/7; see Elizur, *Pesiqta Rabbati*, p. 27; cf. Norman J. Cohen, “The London Manuscript of Midrash *Pesiqta Rabbati*: A Key Text-witness Comes to Light”, *Jewish Quarterly Review* 73 (1983), pp. 213–214) and Vienna, Österreichische Nationalbibliothek cod. 5390 [C 50] (fragment). MS Philadelphia, Dropsie College 22 (*olim* London-Cohen), was probably copied from MS Casanatense (Cohen, “The London Manuscript”; Chaim Milikowsky, “Further on Editing Rabbinic Texts [a Review of R. Ulmer, *A Synoptic Edition of Pesiqta Rabbati*]”, *Jewish Quarterly Review* 90 (1999), pp. 148–149).

edition of *PsR*.<sup>10</sup> These direct witnesses represent one branch of transmission, which is made evident by many secondary readings shared by all of them. To give only two examples:

1. *PsTC* 2 (= *PsR* 22, 111b)<sup>11</sup>

כיון דאתא שרי חביש עלה. אמרה ליה. מה לך את חביש לי.

When he came, he began imprisoning her. She said to him:  
Why do you imprison me?<sup>12</sup>

This Aramaic passage segment describes a domestic quarrel. The notion of imprisonment does not make much sense in this context. The verb חביש ‘to imprison’, is a corruption of the similar-looking verb חביט ‘to beat’.

2. *PsTC* 3 (= *PsR* 23, 117b)

[1] אבון בר חסדאי אמ' צריך לשלשל.

[2] {ר' אלעז' בר' יוסי'} ר' ירמיה ור' זעירא הוון מהלכין תרויהוון... הדא  
אמרה צריך לשלשל.

---

My own research on the text of *PsTC* led me to conclude that MS Casanatense (and its descendant MS Philadelphia) represents a separate textual family, and preserves a relatively better text. In addition, it seems that MS Wien, the printed edition, and the citations in *Yalqut Shim'oni* (note 8 above) all stem from a version of *PsR* that was reworked and emended to some extent (see note 34 below).

10 Prague, 1616 (?). The other printed editions all depend, directly or indirectly, on the Prague edition.

11 Text based mainly on MS Casanatense (see note 9 above). References to *PsR* are according to Meir Friedmann, *Pesikta Rabbati: Midrasch für den Fest-cyclus und die ausgezeichneten Sabbathe* (Vienna: Selbstverlag des Herausgebers, 1880)

12 Braude, *Pesikta Rabbati*, pp. 459–460.

[3] ר' אלעזר בר' יוסי...

[1] Abin b. Ḥisdai said: One must let [his cloak] hang free.<sup>13</sup>

[2] {R. Eleazar b. Yose} R. Jeremiah and R. Ze'era were both walking... it follows that one must let [his cloak] hang free.

[3] R. Eleazar b. Yose said...<sup>14</sup>

The mention of R. Eleazar b. Yose at the beginning of section 2 is awkward: the following sentence states clearly that two people were walking (הוון מהלכין תרויהונן) and goes on to tell only of R. Jeremiah and R. Ze'era. It seems that the name of R. Eleazar b. Yose was mistakenly copied from the beginning of section 3, due to the repetition of the phrase צריך לשלשל at the end of sections 1–2.

These examples exhibit simple and common copying mistakes. In both of them, however, the corrupted text appears consistently throughout all of the direct textual witnesses. As it is rather unlikely that several scribes made exactly the same mistakes independently, it is quite probable that all of the direct witnesses stem from a certain older copy of *PsR* that contained these — and many others — corrupt readings.

Besides the textual branch of the direct witnesses there is another line of transmission of *PsTC*, preserved mainly as citations in two medieval anthologies, or *Yalqutim: Midrash HaGadol* (= *MG*), a fourteenth-century Yemenite anthology,<sup>15</sup> and *Sefer*

13 If one does not have a different cloak to put on for Sabbath, he should at least make a distinction in the way he wears his daily (and only) cloak in order to distinguish between Sabbath and weekdays.

14 Braude, *Pesikta Rabbati*, p. 481.

15 See Strack and Stemberger, *Introduction*, pp. 386–388; Joseph Tobi, “Midrash Ha-Gadol: The Sources and the Structure” (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 1993).

*HaMa'asiot* (= *SM*), an anthology of tales whose date and provenance are not quite clear.<sup>16</sup> In general, these two *Yalqutim* tend to agree almost verbatim (when they overlap). Obviously, there is some close relationship between them, though the exact nature of that relationship is not entirely clear.<sup>17</sup> Each of these *Yalqutim* cites passages from *PsTC* that are absent in the other, and I will regard them as (independent) witnesses of a certain version of *PsTC*, a version clearly distinct from the one preserved in the direct witnesses.

One important feature of these *Yalqutim* is that they seem to be completely unfamiliar with other parts of *PsR*, apart from chapters 21–24 (= *PsTC*). This is a strong indication that *PsTC* was circulating independently of *PsR*.<sup>18</sup> Even more important than the evidence of independent circulation are the numerous variations between the version of *PsTC* preserved in the *Yalqutim*

---

16 Moses Gaster, *The Exempla of the Rabbis* (London and Leipzig: Asia Publishing Co., 1924). Gaster's early dating of the anthology (introduction, pp. 1–7, 43–49) is unacceptable; Joseph Dan, "Exempla of the Rabbis", in: Michael Berenbaum and Fred Skolnik (eds.), *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (2nd ed.; Detroit: Macmillan Reference USA, 2007), vol. 6, pp. 598–599. See also the following note.

17 There is a tendency to see *SM* as dependent on *MG* (see, e.g., Mordechai Margalioth (Margulies), *Midrash HaGGadol on the Pentateuch: Exodus* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Mosad Harav Kook, 1956), introduction, pp. 11–12). However, closer examination shows that *SM* usually preserves a more reliable text, while *MG* slightly reshapes and edits its sources. See Reuven Kiperwasser, "Midrash haGadol, The Exempla of the Rabbis (Sefer Ma'asiyot), and Midrashic Works on Ecclesiastes: A Comparative Approach" (in Hebrew), *Tarbiz* 75 (2006), pp. 409–436 (whose conclusions are somewhat exaggerated, in my view); as well as the critical review of scholarship by Philip S. Alexander, "Gaster's *Exempla of the Rabbis*: a Reappraisal", in: Gabrielle Sed-Rajna (ed.), *Rashi (1040–1990): Hommage à Ephraïm E. Urbach* (Paris: Éditions du Cerf, 1993), pp. 793–805.

18 As was already noted by Margalioth, *Midrash HaGGadol on the Pentateuch: Exodus*, introduction, p. 8.

and the version preserved in the direct textual witnesses (of *PsR*). Not infrequently the *Yalqutim* preserve better readings than the direct witnesses. Thus, whereas all the direct witnesses have the corrupt reading *מה לך את חביש עליה* ... (see example 1 above), the *Yalqutim* preserve the correct reading *עלה שרי וחבט עליה* 'he began beating her'. There are also instances where the *Yalqutim* preserve original (or at least better) readings that would have been completely lost, had we only had the direct witnesses' version:

### 3. *PsTC* 3 (= *PsR* 23, 116a)

מלך בשר ודם כשהוא פוליסופוס<sup>19</sup> אומ' לעבדיו עשו עמכם יום אחד ועמ' ששה ימים.

A human king, when he is a *philosophos*, says to his servants:  
Work one day for yourselves and six days for me.<sup>20</sup>

The notion of a philosopher king may not be the most appropriate in this parable, which stresses the king's benevolence rather than his wisdom. Even if one assumes the reading *פילוסופוס* 'philosophos, wise' to be secondary or corrupt, it would have been almost impossible to reconstruct the original reading by conjecture alone.<sup>21</sup> However, in *MG* to Exodus 20.10,<sup>22</sup> in a long excerpt from *PsTC*, we read: *מלך בשר ודם שהיה לו אפילנטרפוס* 'a human king who was<sup>23</sup> a philanthropos'. Here the parable is accurate:

19 פוליסופוס — thus in MS Casanatense. The other witnesses further corrupted this word: MS Parma has פולופוס, the printed edition בילסופוס.

20 Braude, *Pesikta Rabbati*, p. 476.

21 See Braude's somewhat free translation and cf. Freidmann's emendations (cited by Braude, note 12).

22 Margalioth, *Midrash HaGGadol on the Pentateuch: Exodus*, p. 616.

23 Reading *שהיה* 'who was' instead of *שהיה לו* 'who had', which does not make sense here.

a human king, if he is a *philanthropos*, benevolent and kind,<sup>24</sup> would allow his servants one day (out of seven) to handle their private affairs; but God allows his people six days for their own work and demands only one day — the Sabbath — for himself. The loanword פִּילָנְתְּרוֹפּוֹס\* is not attested, as far as I am aware, anywhere else in rabbinic literature. It is probably due to its rarity that it was replaced with the similar looking and better-known word פִּילּוֹסוֹפּוֹס. In this case the version preserved in *MG* not only enabled us to reconstruct the original form and meaning of the parable, but also enriched our knowledge of Rabbinic Hebrew.<sup>25</sup>

However, variant readings in the two versions do not always reflect an error or secondary reading in one (and sometimes both) of the versions. Not infrequently the two versions exhibit what seem to be good, genuine, reliable, yet different texts. This is especially evident when examining the relatively long Aramaic tales that are included in *PsTC*. Many of these are presented in rather different forms in each of the versions of *PsTC*, yet both forms are in good Jewish Palestinian Aramaic. Now, the use of JPA declined and eventually ceased during the first centuries after the Arab conquest. Medieval scribes and authors had little (if any) familiarity with this dialect, being much more familiar with Jewish Babylonian Aramaic, due to the immense influence of the Babylonian Talmud.<sup>26</sup> Therefore, the use of JPA in both

---

24 Henry Liddell and Robert Scott, *A Greek-English Lexicon* (9th ed.; Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1940), s.v. φιλόανθρωπος.

25 After reaching this interpretation of אִפִּילָנְתְּרוֹפּוֹס independently I found that the same interpretation is suggested by D. Sperber, *Greek in Talmudic Palestine* (Ramat Gan: Bar-Ilan University, 2012). p. 60 n. 64.

26 See, e.g., Mordechai Akiva Friedman, *Jewish Marriage in Palestine: a Cairo Geniza Study. Vol. 1: The Ketubba Traditions of Eretz Israel* (Tel-Aviv: Tel-Aviv University, 1980), pp. 48–51. For a description of JPA and the main problems of its research see especially Eduard Y. Kutscher, *Studies in Galilean Aramaic* (transl. by Michael Sokoloff; Ramat Gan: Bar-Ilan University, 1976); idem, “Aramaic”, in: Michael Berenbaum and

versions, in a seemingly free and lively manner, testifies to their antiquity and, presumably, authenticity.

In order to demonstrate the character and significance of such variant tales I would like to present and discuss one lengthy example.<sup>27</sup> The following story exemplifies a problematic aspect of a common Jewish ritual item *tefillin* (phylacteries). *Tefillin* are considered a marker of piety and righteousness. However, not everyone who wears them is indeed pious and trustworthy, as can be seen from the following incident. A certain man reached his destination, presumably far away from home, just before Shabbat. When he saw someone wearing *tefillin*, standing in prayer, he decided to leave his money with him (carrying money during Shabbat is forbidden according to Jewish law). After Shabbat the man came back to ask for his money, at which point the other person denied having received any money from him. The first man, angry yet helpless, cried out: 'It is not you that I believed, but that holy name that was on your head' — that is, the *tefillin*. But the story does not end here. Elijah the prophet appeared to the man and told him how to retrieve his money: he should go to the hypocrite's wife and tell her that her husband asks her to give him back the deposit. In order for the wife to believe him, he should tell her that she and her husband ate leaven on Passover and pork on the Day of Atonement (a day of fasting) — an incriminating secret that served as an agreed sign between them. The man did so, and the wife innocently gave him back his money. When her husband returned and found out, he began beating her. But when his wife told him all that had happened, and that their transgressions were

---

Fred Skolnik (eds.), *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (2nd ed.; Detroit: Macmillan Reference USA, 2007), vol. 1, pp. 342–359.

27 *PsTC* 2 (= *PsR* 22, 111b), Braude, *Pesikta Rabbati*, pp. 459–460; *MG Exod.* 20.7, Margalioth, *Midrash HaGGadol on the Pentateuch: Exodus*, p. 410; *SM* 123, p. 83 [Heb. section]. Full text and translation of both versions of the story are given in the appendix to this paper.

exposed, they decided 'to return to how they used to be', implying that the couple, presumably proselytes, would now return to live as gentiles.<sup>28</sup>

This tale appears nowhere else in rabbinic literature, except in *PsTC*. However, the two versions of *PsTC* exhibit two rather different forms of the same story. Let us examine a few of the more interesting differences between the two.

#### 4. *Direct witnesses*

עובדא הוה בחד גברא דהוה טעין  
ממוניה בערובתא באנפי רומשא.  
על בי כנישתא אשכח חד גברא  
מצלי ותפלי על רישיה.

It happened that a certain man was carrying money on a Friday toward sunset.

He entered a synagogue and found a certain man praying with tefillin on his head.

#### *Yalqutim*

עובדא הוה בחד דעל לחדא  
זוי בערבותא באפתי רמשא והוה  
גביה פריטין למפקדא. על לבי  
כנשתא אשכח חד גבר קאים  
מצלי ותפלווי עלויי. ואית דאמרין  
גזיר הוה.

It happened that a certain man came to a certain place on a Friday toward sunset and had with him money to deposit.

He entered a synagogue and found a certain man standing and praying with his tefillin on him. Some say he was a proselyte.

This section serves as an exposition, presenting the two main characters of the story. The direct witnesses describe them only in terms of their actions: the one carrying money, the other

28 The exact meaning of the term נשוב לסורנו is not altogether clear; however, it is usually used to describe a former proselyte (גר) who now behaves (again) as a gentile.

wearing *tefillin* and praying. But the *Yalqutim* add, concerning the second man, that ‘some say he was a proselyte’ (ואית דאמרין), thus anticipating what is revealed at the conclusion of the story. In view of literary considerations, this would seem a secondary addition. Note, however, that this added sentence is in good Palestinian Aramaic.<sup>29</sup> Moreover, the *Yalqutim* version uses the phrases ‘a certain place’<sup>30</sup> and ‘standing (and) praying’, which are unique to JPA. To be sure, the direct witnesses also preserve fairly good Aramaic. Especially noteworthy is the usage of the verb טעין. The usual meaning of this Aramaic verb is ‘to carry a load’. However, the man in our story was not carrying a heavy load of coins, but simply had some money at his disposal. In this context the verb טעין means ‘to have, to possess, to carry around’. This meaning is well attested in JPA,<sup>31</sup> but not in other dialects of Jewish Aramaic.

### 5. *Direct witnesses*

### *Yalqutim*

מה עבד ההוא גברא. אול וקם	נתעטף טליתו ועמד ונתפלל
ליה קומי ארונא מצלי. אמ'.	באותו מקום. אמ' לפניו. רבוננו של
רבוניה דעלמא. לא ליה הימינית	עולם. לא ליה הימינית אלא לשמך
אלא לשמך קדישא דחקיק על	קדישא דהוה על רישיה.
רישיה הימינית.	

29 Note the forms גיורא, אמרי, as opposed to the forms גיור, אמרין which are characteristic of JBA and are much more common in medieval Jewish writings.

30 The noun ז(א)וי, זויטא, is common in Aramaic in the meaning ‘corner’. Only in JPA does it have the meaning ‘place, area’; see Michael Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic*, (2nd ed. Ramat Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2002), s.v. זויי.

31 See e.g. *Bereshith Rabbah* 38.13 (ed. Theodor-Albeck, p. 362): אתת חדא: ‘a certain woman came, carrying one dish of fine flour’; *ibid.* 40.5 (p. 384): מרגלון את...? טעין...? מרגלון את: ‘do you carry clothes... do you carry silk... do you carry pearls?’.

<p>He wrapped himself in his cloak and stood and prayed in that place, and said in front of Him: “Master of the world, It was not him that I believed, but Your holy name that was on his head.”</p>	<p>What did that man do? He went and stood praying in front of the ark, and said: “Master of the world, It was not him that I believed, but Your holy name that was on his head I believed.”</p>
--	--

After the hypocrite denied he was given any money, the poor man who gave him the money, furious and helpless, rebuked him and then cried out to God. The *Yalqutim* report that the man ‘went and stood praying in front of the ark (קומי ארוגא),’ that is the chest dedicated to holding the scroll(s) of the holy scripture(s), a physical and conceptual focal point of Jewish synagogues. This specific use of the common Aramaic word ארוגא is unique to JPA.<sup>32</sup> The direct witnesses, on the other hand, present this episode in Hebrew rather than Aramaic, and in a more elaborate way: ‘he wrapped himself in his cloak and stood and prayed in that place’, etc. The Hebrew appears somewhat unexpectedly in the middle of an Aramaic passage, but it must be noted that such shifts of language are not uncommon in ‘classic’ rabbinic compositions.<sup>33</sup> In fact, the conclusion of this very tale is in Hebrew, according to both versions. The change in language and content reflects different literary choices made in each of the versions.

---

32 See, e.g., *y.Megillah* 73d (3.1): כלי בית הכנסת כבית הכנסת... כילה דעל ארוגא כארונה ‘all the vessels of the synagogue are like the synagogue... the curtain covering the ark is like the ark’.

33 The Hebrew sentence in the version of the direct witnesses has an exact parallel in *Psiqata DeRav Kahanah, Ha’Omer* 4 (ed. Mandelbaum, p. 144), describing Mordechai praying to God as he sees Haman approaching. There, just like in *PsTC*, it is a Hebrew sentence in the middle of an Aramaic tale.

6. *Direct witnesses**Yalqutim*

נגלה לו אליהו ז"ל. אמ' ליה.  
 מבי מצלי<sup>34</sup> גם ודמדך ליה. איתגלי  
 אליהו זכר' לטו' על ההוא גברא.  
 אמ' ליה...

After praying he dozed off Elijah, of blessed memory,  
and fell asleep. Elijah, of appeared to him and said  
 blessed memory, appeared to him...  
 to that man and said to  
 him...

The *Yalqutim* version simply relates how Elijah appeared to the man, as if there were nothing noteworthy about this miraculous appearance. The direct witnesses, however, add a minor detail: the man, having prayed, fell asleep, and then Elijah appeared to him, presumably in a dream. This addition may represent a degree of discomfort with the notion of Elijah's corporeal appearance, replacing it with a dream revelation. Nevertheless, even though the direct witnesses probably exhibit a secondary addition, it is in good Palestinian Aramaic. The phrase גם ודמדך ליה 'he dozed off and fell asleep' is unique to this dialect.<sup>35</sup>

34 'after praying' — odd construction, probably corrupt. We may plausibly suppose that the original was ממצלי, a normal JPA construction, and that the preposition בַּ was inserted under the influence of JBA. MS Wien and the printed edition (see notes 9–10 above) read מק(ו)ם צלי. Though the phrase קם צלי is characteristic of JPA, the use of perfect forms with the preposition מ- is unusual. The reading מקם צלי, therefore, is probably a learned emendation.

35 Sokoloff, *A Dictionary of Jewish Palestinian Aramaic* (2nd ed. Ramat Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2002), s.v. דמדך c1.

7. *Direct witnesses**Yalqutum*

איזיל ואימור הדין סימונא לאנתתיה זיל אמור לאתתיה דההוא גברא  
 מן שמיה והיא יהיבא לך. אַזִּיל אמ' ההוא סימן  
 לה. אמר ליד בעליך סימן ביני  
 לביניך דאליך עמא אכלין חמירא דהוה ליה עמה. אכלין בלילי פסחא  
 בליליא דפסחא ומן ההוא מינא ביום חמיר ובלילי צומא רבא מן ההוא  
 צומא רבא. מינא.

והיא יהבא לך. יְבִי לִי מִקָּמַת פֶּלֶן.

“Go and tell the wife of that (other) man the sign  
 “Go and tell this sign to his wife in his name and she shall give you (the deposit).  
 Go tell her: 'Your husband says to you: A sign between me and you:

that he had with her: (We) These people (= we) eat leaven on the night of leaven on the night of  
 Passover and of that thing<sup>36</sup> Passover and of that thing  
 on the night of the Great on the day of the Great Fast.’  
 Fast.<sup>37</sup> Give me this object And (then) she shall give (it)  
 (= the deposit).” to you.”

This passage relates the contents of Elijah’s revelation, and reveals the hypocrite’s and his wife’s hidden sins. The *Yalqutum* version uses the relatively rare self-referential clause דאליך עמא ‘these people’, which is unique to JPA.<sup>38</sup> Note that these words,

36 That is, pork.

37 The Day of Atonement (Yom HaKippurim).

38 See y. *Shebiith* 39a (9.5): בגין דלית לאילין עמא רחם: ‘the Cappadocians [i.e., Jews or proselytes from Cappadocia] who reside in Sepphoris asked R. Ami: Since these people [i.e., we] have neither a friend nor someone who seeks their welfare’; *Bereshith Rabbah* 38.8 (p. 357): ‘(the builders of the tower of Babylon say concerning themselves:) these people will be burnt away’;

דאיליך עמא, are graphically and phonetically similar to the clause דהוה ליה עמה 'that he had with her', which is found in the direct witnesses exactly at the same place.<sup>39</sup> It seems that the *Yalqutim* preserve a genuine Aramaic phrase that was omitted or replaced in the version of the direct witnesses. But this is not to say that the version of the direct witnesses is secondary or less reliable. Just at the end of Elijah's words, the direct witnesses use the phrase מַקְמַת פֶּלֶן 'this object', a fine specimen of JPA.<sup>40</sup>

By now it should be clear that the differences between the two versions of *PsTC*, at least as far as this tale is concerned, are much more than mere scribal errors. Each version presents, in general, a good text, from both a literary and a linguistic perspective. The fact that both versions use good, authentic Palestinian Aramaic is extremely important, as it shows that these versions are not

---

*Psiquata DeRav Kahanah, VaYehi* 7 (pp. 128–129): כל מה דאמ' על הלין עמא 'all that he (i.e., Moses) has said concerning these people (i.e., us, the Egyptians) has happened to them (i.e., us). Come, let us expel these Hebrews from among you, or else these people (i.e., we, the firstborn) will die'. Note that in each of these instances the term אילין עמא refers to 'others', i.e., proselytes or gentiles.

Concerning the form איליך see Caspar Levias, *A Grammar of Galilean Aramaic* (in Hebrew; New York: The Jewish Theological Seminary of America, 1986), p. 36; Abraham Tal, "Investigations in Palestinian Aramaic: the Demonstrative Pronouns" (in Hebrew), *Leshonenu* 44 (1979), pp. 61–63; Shai Heijmans, "Morphology of the Aramaic Dialect in the Palestinian Talmud according to Geniza Manuscripts" (in Hebrew; MA thesis, Tel Aviv University, 2005), p. 26 (§5.2) and the references there.

- 39 However, while the phrase דאיליך עמא is the subject of the following verb, אכלין, the clause דהוה ליה עמה describes the preceding noun, סימנא, thus leaving the verb אכלין without an explicit subject. This is a somewhat rough (yet acceptable) syntax, and may be another indication that the reading of the direct witnesses is secondary.
- 40 See *y.Maaser Sheni* 56b (5.6): פֶּלֶן בְּרִי יִסַּב מִקְמַת פֶּלֶן, וְשָׂאר נְכֵסַי יִירְשׁוּ בְנֵי: 'this son of mine will inherit this object, and the rest of my sons will inherit the rest of my possessions'.

the product of medieval scribes or redactors, who were no longer able to use JPA to such an extent.<sup>41</sup> Rather, both versions were given their final form in a historical and geographical context in which this dialect was, if not actually spoken, at least in common literary use. It would seem, therefore, that the differences between these versions, rather than representing corruptions or reworking of an original fixed text, reflect some fluidity in the text itself.

The nature and meaning of this fluidity can be explained in several ways. It is possible that they represent a kind of ‘creative transmission’, that is, the active and intentional interventions of later transmitters in an original text.<sup>42</sup> Indeed, it is sometimes possible to discern a secondary reading in one version or the other.<sup>43</sup> But in most instances both versions preserve equally reliable readings. Moreover, the scope and frequency of the textual variants examined here, which are by no means exceptional,<sup>44</sup> may suggest that there was something in the text itself that made

---

41 An example of late, artificial use of Aramaic by a medieval emendator is described in note 34 above.

42 Similar to the model suggested by Shamma Yehuda Friedman, “On the Origin of Textual Variants in the Babylonian Talmud” (in Hebrew), *Sidra* 7 (1991), pp. 67–102; idem, “Uncovering Literary Dependencies in the Talmudic Corpus”, in Shaye J. D. Cohen (ed.), *The Synoptic Problem in Rabbinic Literature* (Providence: Brown Judaic Studies, 2000), pp. 35–57.

43 See examples 4, 6, and perhaps also 7.

44 A few examples will suffice here: Midrash *Ekha Rabbati* exists in two distinct versions, brilliantly analysed by Paul Mandel, “Between Byzantium and Islam: The Transmission of a Jewish Book in the Byzantine and Early Islamic Periods”, in Yaakov Elman and Israel Gershoni (eds.), *Transmitting Jewish Traditions: Orality, Textuality, and Cultural Diffusion* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2000), pp. 74–106; some of the genizah fragments of *Vayikra Rabbah* preserve significantly different text of the midrash and are briefly discussed by Mordechai Margalioth (Margulies), *Midrash Wayyikra Rabbah* (Jerusalem: Jewish Theological Seminary, 1960), vol. 5, pp. 5–7; the relationship between *Qohelet Rabbah* and its citations in *MG* and *SM*, discussed by Kiperwasser, *Midrash haGadol*, is strikingly similar to the phenomena discussed here.

it especially susceptible to such alterations. In other words, it is the text itself that was — to a certain degree — changeable and fluid. According to this model, the differences between the two versions reflect a relatively early stage of transmission, when the redaction — that is, the process of choosing, arranging and ordering the segments of *PsTC* — was completed, and also the text of these segments was more or less fixed — but not entirely. A certain degree of freedom was allowed, or perhaps inevitable, during this early, possibly oral,<sup>45</sup> stage of transmission.<sup>46</sup>

Whether the curious textual situation of *PsTC* represents the inherent fluidity and openness of the text itself or the creative reshaping of a (hypothetical) original text by its transmitters is not easy to decide. Perhaps more important, however, is the recognition that both versions are equally important for the study and understanding of this composition. This is especially true in regard to the subject of this volume, that is, the study of Rabbinic Hebrew and Aramaic. As has been demonstrated above, both versions of *PsTC* represent authentic and common use of Palestinian Aramaic, and offer rich, invaluable materials for the study of this dialect. I hope that future researchers will make use of these treasures, thus enriching our knowledge of this most important, yet somewhat neglected branch of Aramaic.

---

45 On the question of oral vs. written transmission of rabbinic literature see the articles and references in Elman and Gershoni, *Transmitting Jewish Traditions*.

46 A similar model was suggested, concerning textual variants in the Babylonian Talmud, by Eliezer Shimshon Rosenthal, “The History of the Text and Problems of Redaction in the Study of the Babylonian Talmud” (in Hebrew), *Tarbiz* 57 (1988), pp. 1–36 (especially pp. 30–31); Robert Brody, “Geonic Literature and the Talmudic Text” (in Hebrew), in: Yaacov Sussman and David Rosenthal (eds.), *Mehqerei Talmud: Talmudic Studies*, vol. 1 (Jerusalem: Magnes Press, 1990), pp. 237–303; idem, “The Talmud in the Geonic Period”, in: Sharon Liberman Mintz and Gabriel M. Goldstein (eds.), *Printing the Talmud: From Bomberg to Schottenstein* (New York: Yeshiva University Museum, 2005), p. 32.

**APPENDIX: TEXT AND TRANSLATION OF *PstC* 2**  
 (= *PsR* 22, 111B)<sup>47</sup>

עדים ישירים	ילקוטים
<p>עובדא הוה בחד גברא דהוה טעין ממוניה בערובתא באנפי רומשא. על בי כנישתא אשכח חד גברא מצלי ותפלי על רישיה. ואמ'. לית לי נפקיד הדין ממוניה אלא גבי הדין דהוה נטר מצותיה דבריין. נשא אפקדיה גביה.</p>	<p>[1] עובדא הוה בחד גבר דעל לחדא זוי בערבותא באפתי רמשא והוה גביה פריטין למפקדא. על לבי כנשתא אשכח חד גבר קאים מצלי ותפלויי עלויי. ואית דאמריין גיור הוה. אמ'. לית לי למיתן פריטי אלא גבי הדין גברא דהוה נטר כל מצואתא דברייה. יהב ליה פקדוניה.</p>
<p>בא לאפוקי שובתא כפר ביה. אמ' ליה. חייך. לא לך הימנית אלא להווא שמא קדישא דהוה על רישך.</p>	<p>[2] באפוקי שבתא אזל בעא פקדוניה וכפר ביה.</p>
<p>נתעטף טליתו ועמד ונתפלל באותו מקום. אמ' לפניו. רבונו של עולם. לא ליה הימנית אלא לשמך קדישא דהוה על רישיה.</p>	<p>מה עבד ההוא גברא. אזל וקם ליה קומי ארונא מצלי. אמ'. רבוניה דעלמא. לא ליה הימנית אלא לשמך קדישא דחקיק על רישיה הימנית.</p>
<p>מכי מצלי נם ודמך ליה. איתגלי אליהו זכו' לטו' על ההוא גברא. אמ' ליה. זיל אמור לאתתיה דההוא גברא ההוא סימן דהוה ליה עמה. אכלין בלילי פסחא חמיר ובלילי צומא רבא מן ההוא מינא. יבֵי לי מקמת פלן. נשאתה ויהבת ליה.</p>	<p>[3] נגלה לו אליהו ז"ל. אמ' ליה. איזיל ואימור הדין סימונא לאנתתיה מן שמיה והיא יהיבא לך. אִזִּיל אמ' לה. אמר לידך בעליך סימן ביני לביניך דאיליך עמא אכלין חמירא בליליא דפסחא ומן ההוא מינא ביום צומא רבא. והיא יהבא לך. אמ' לה כן ויהבת ליה.</p>

47 Translation based on Braude, *Pesikta Rabbati*, pp. 459–460, altered and corrected by the author. Hebrew sections are printed in italics.

כיון דאתא שרי חביש עלה. אמרה ליה. מה לך את חביש לי. סימנא דהוה ביני לבינד יב לי ויהביתה ליה.

[4] כד סליק בעלה מן שוקא אמרה ליה. אף חד סימן דהוה ביני לבינד אזלת ופרסמתיה. אמ' לה. ומא עסקא. תניית ליה עובדא. שרי וחבט עלה.

אמ'. הואיל ונתפרסמנו נחזור לסורנו. מכאן אמרו. אל תאמן בגר עד עשרים ושתים דורות.

[5] אמרו. הואיל ונתפרסמנו נחזור לסוריננו. עמדו וחזרו לסורם. מכאן אמרו. אל תאמן בגר עד עשרים וארבעה דורות.

### Direct Witnesses

[1] It happened that a certain man was carrying money on a Friday toward sunset. He entered a synagogue and found a certain man praying with tefillin on his head. He said, I shouldn't deposit this money but with this one, who keeps the commandments of our Creator. He took (the money) and deposited it with him.

### Yalqutim

It happened that a certain man came to a certain place on a Friday toward sunset and had with him money (lit. coins) to deposit. He entered a synagogue and found a certain man standing and praying with his tefillin on him. Some say he was a proselyte. He said, I shouldn't give my money but to this man, who keeps all the commandments of his (or: the) Creator. He gave him his deposit.

[2] *He came* at the end of the Sabbath, and (the other) denied (the transaction). He said to him: “It was not you that I believed, but that holy name that was on your head.”

*He wrapped himself in his cloak and stood and prayed in that place, and said in front of Him: “Master of the world, It was not him that I believed, but Your holy name that was on his head.”*

[3] After praying he dozed off and fell asleep. Elijah, of blessed memory, appeared to that man and said to him: “Go and tell the wife of that (other) man the sign that he had with her: (We) eat leaven on the night of Passover and of that thing (= pork) on the night of the Great Fast (= Day of Atonement). Give me this object (= the deposit).” (So he did, and) she took it and gave it to him.

At the end of the Sabbath He went and asked for his deposit, (but the other) denied (the transaction).

What did that man do? He went and stood praying in front of the ark, and said: “Master of the world, It was not him that I believed, but Your holy name that was on his head I believed.”

Elijah, of blessed memory, appeared to him and said to him: “Go and tell this sign to his wife in his name and she shall give you (the deposit). Go tell her: ‘Your husband says to you: A sign between me and you: These people (= we) eat leaven on the night of Passover and of that thing on the day of the Great Fast.’ And (then) she shall give (it) to you.” He told her so and she gave (it) to him.

[4] When he (her husband) came, he began imprisoning (!) her. She said to him: “Why do you imprison (!) me? He gave me the sign that we had between me and you, and (then) I gave it to him.”

[5] *He said: “Since we have been exposed, let us return to how we used to be.”*

*This is why they said: “Do not trust a proselyte up to twenty-two generations.”*

When her husband returned from outside, she said to him: “Even that one sign that we had between me and you, you went and exposed.” He said to her: “What’s the matter?” She told him what happened. He began beating her.

*They said: “Since we have been exposed, let us return to how we used to be.” They stood up and returned to how they used to be.*

*This is why they said: “Do not trust a proselyte up to twenty-four generations.”*



# 8. VOWEL REDUCTION IN GREEK LOANWORDS IN THE MISHNAH

## THE PHENOMENON AND ITS SIGNIFICANCE

*Shai Heijmans*<sup>1</sup>

---

### 1. INTRODUCTION

In this article I would like to discuss a phonological phenomenon relevant to Greek loanwords in the Mishnah that seems to have been largely overlooked by previous scholars. There are approximately 300 Greek loanwords in the Mishnah.<sup>2</sup> A comparison between the form of these loanwords in the printed editions of the Mishnah and the form of their Greek etymons purportedly yields many phonological incongruities. And indeed,

- 
- 1 This article is a translated and revised subsection of my PhD dissertation: Shai Heijmans, “Greek and Latin Loanwords in the Mishnah: Lexicon and Phonology” (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, Tel-Aviv University, 2013), pp. 281–284.
  - 2 In this number are also included loanwords from Latin, most of which made their way into Hebrew not directly from this language, but through Greek; for the purposes of this article they may, therefore, be considered Greek loanwords. A list of the loanwords with their Greek and Latin etymons can be found in Chanoch Albeck, *Introduction to the Mishnah* (Jerusalem: Bialik Institute, 1959), pp. 203–215; see also Heijmans, “Greek and Latin Loanwords in the Mishnah: Lexicon and Phonology”, pp. 291–295.

it cannot be denied that loanwords were especially vulnerable to scribal errors. But when a comparison is made between the form of loanwords in excellent manuscripts of the Mishnah, on the one hand, and the form of their etymons according to Greek pronunciation in the Roman and Byzantine periods, on the other hand, many incongruities vanish, and a more consistent picture emerges.

A case in point is the word קנוניא ‘conspiracy’. The word is documented 35 times in rabbinic literature, most notably in two well-known tractates of the Babylonian Talmud, *Baba Metziah* and *Baba Bathra*.<sup>3</sup> But in the three best manuscripts of the Mishnah — MSS Kaufmann, Parma, and Cambridge — the word appears in a slightly different form, with a *yod* after the *qof*: קינונייא, קינונייה, קינונייא etc.<sup>4</sup> This loanword is derived from Greek *κοινωνία*.<sup>5</sup> In Classical Greek the letter-combination *oi* represented the diphthong [oi], making the Hebrew form less than an exact equivalent. However, in the relevant era (i.e., at the end of the Hellenistic period and the beginning of the Byzantine period), the combination *oi* represented the rounded front vowel /y/;<sup>6</sup> consequently we may assume that the pronunciation of the word

3 For a complete list of occurrences in the Babylonian Talmud see Chayim Yehoshua Kosowsky, *Otsar leshon ha-talmud*: vol. 34 (Jerusalem: Ministry of Education, 1975), p. 517. Medieval scribes were more familiar with the Babylonian Talmud than with any other rabbinic compilation. The form of the word in Modern Hebrew is also derived from the Talmud in its printed edition.

4 This is also the main form in MS Leiden of the Palestinian Talmud; it has even been retained in several occurrences in the printed editions of the Babylonian Talmud, in the more obscure tractate *Arakhin* (folio 23a).

5 See, e.g., Samuel Krauss, *Griechische und Lateinische Lehnwörter im Talmud, Midrasch und Targum*, vol. 2: *Wörterbuch* (Berlin: Calvary, 1899), p. 532.

6 See Eduard Schwyzer, *Griechische Grammatik*, vol. 1: *Allgemeiner Teil, Lautlehre, Wortbildung, Flexion* (2nd ed., Munich: Beck, 1953), p. 195; for additional references see Heijmans, “Greek and Latin Loanwords”, p. 276.

in those times was /kynonia/, which is the pronunciation reflected in the spelling קינוניא. We see therefore, that that an overlap exists between the form of the loanword in good manuscripts and its pronunciation in Koine Greek. Systematic research confirms that most incongruities between Hebrew forms and Greek forms can be explained in this way, and that both the vocalisation and the spelling of the loanwords in good manuscripts reflect a reliable tradition of pronunciation of these words.<sup>7</sup>

## 2. VOWEL REDUCTION

A systematic comparison between the vowels in loanwords and their equivalents in Greek shows that in a considerable number of words we find a *shewa* in Hebrew against a vowel in Greek. In most cases this reduction is evidenced in an open pretonic syllable, i.e., the syllable before the final syllable.<sup>8</sup> Thus we find, for instance, that the Greek *πάρδαλις* was loaned as פְּרִדָּלִים ‘leopard’ (*Baba Kamma* 1.3), and *ἀτελής* was loaned as אֶטְלָא ‘market’ (*Bekhoroth* 5.1). It ought to be emphasised, that the term ‘pretonic syllable’ refers here to the syllable structure of the word *after* it was loaned, because during their passage from Greek to Hebrew (and Aramaic), words often changed their syllable structure, especially due to loss of endings. For example, in the word *χαράκωμα* > פְּרָקוּם ‘palisade’ (*Ketuboth* 2.9), the vowel reduction occurred in the pretonic syllable after it had been loaned into Hebrew. The material also shows that the vowel /a/ was more prone to reduction than other vowels. In the following

7 That was the main conclusion in my dissertation (Heijmans, “Greek and Latin Loanwords”).

8 The stress in Greek loanwords is usually on the ultimate syllable, as we can deduce from cantillised occurrences. Notable exceptions are טופס ‘mould, formula’ and אורז ‘rice’, which behave as segolate nouns, and therefore have penultimate stress.

subsections data from MS Kaufmann is presented, occasionally with examples from other manuscripts of the Mishnah.<sup>9</sup>

## 2.1 Reduction in open pretonic syllables

### (1) Reduction of the vowel /a/

יִדְטָא < στάδιον, יִפְתָּא < σπάθη, סִמָּא < μαγίς, פִּיטְקִים < πιττάκιον,  
סִפְרִדְלָא < πάρδαλις, סִקְנָא < κάλλιναβις, פִּרְא < φάρος (if the etymology

---

9 In order to save space, and to make the material more readable, I have omitted references and the glosses for each word. This information can readily be found in a rabbinic dictionary, such as Marcus Jastrow, *A Dictionary of the Targumim, the Talmud Babli and Yerushalmi and Midrashic Literature* (London: Luzac, 1903). The following abbreviations are used: **K** = MS Kaufmann (Library of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences in Budapest, Kaufmann collection A50); **Pa** = MS Parma A (Biblioteca Palatina, Catalogue De Rossi 138); **C** = MS Cambridge (CUL Add.470.1); **Pb** = MS Parma B (Biblioteca Palatina, Catalogue De Rossi 497); **Ps** = MS Paris (Bibliothèque Nationale, hébreu 328–329); **M** = The autograph of Maimonides' commentary on the Mishnah (facsimile edition: *Maimonidis Commentarius in Mischnam*, 3 vols., Copenhagen: Munksgaard, 1956–1966); **GF** = Genizah fragments of the Mishnah, cited from Gabriel Birnbaum, *The Language of the Mishna in the Cairo Geniza: Phonology and Morphology* (in Hebrew; Sources and Studies [New Series], vol. 10; Jerusalem: The Academy of the Hebrew Language, 2008); **GFBab** = Genizah fragments of the Mishnah with Babylonian vocalisation, cited from Israel Yeivin, *The Hebrew Language Tradition as Reflected in the Babylonian Vocalization* (in Hebrew; Jerusalem: Academy of the Hebrew Language, 1985); **Ym** = Manuscript of the Mishnah, order *Moed*, vocalised according to the Yemenite tradition (facsimile edition: *Seder moed shel ha-mishna: ktav yad be-nusah teman*; Ḥolon: Ḥasifat Ginze Teman, 1976); **Yj** = Manuscript of the Mishnah, orders *Nezikin*, *Qodashim*, and *Tohorot*, vocalised according to the Yemenite tradition (facsimile edition: Shlomo Morag [ed.], *Sidre ha-mishna nezikin, qodashim, tohorot*, Jerusalem: Makor, 1970); **Ant** = Genizah fragment containing *Negaim* 2.1 to *Zabim* 5.9, MS Leningrad, Antonin collection 262. When no source is mentioned, MS Kaufmann should be assumed to be the source.



קִלְקִים (singular) < κιλίκιον. Outside K: קִלְקִים < ὀμφάκιον (Yj). Reduction of vowels represented by υ in the original Greek can be found in the words: קִלְקִים < κοτύλη, סִטְ < τύπος (alongside יִטְרִים טִטְ, < θυρέος.<sup>10</sup>

#### (4) Reduction of the vowel /o/

סִטְ < στολή,<sup>11</sup> פִּוּדִיקִי < πανδοκεῖον. Pretonic reduction in words containing two consecutive open syllables: דִּיפֹרִים < δίφορος, הַמְנִפֹרִים < μονοπώλης, פִּירִיאִן פֹרִים < φορειαφόροι, אֲנִלִים < ἀναλογεῖον. It seems that נִקְלִים < Νικόλαος also belongs here, if we assume that a consonant cluster existed in the ending, i.e., /lavs/, which eventually broke into /laves/.<sup>12</sup> Outside K we find: הַפֹּתֶקֶ < ἀποθήκη. Thus Ps, and cf. *Halakot Gedolot* MS Paris: הַפֹּתֶקֶ (but K with preservation of the vowel /o/: הַפֹּתֶקֶ, and so also C and M).

## 2.2 Exceptions: vowel reduction in non-pretonic syllables

In six words in K we find vowel reduction in non-pretonic syllables. In half of those the reduced vowel is /a/: מְלִוּמָא <

10 This is the etymology according to most scholars; but some derive the occurrence in *Betzah* 1.5 from θυρίς; see the discussion in Heijmans, “Greek and Latin Loanwords”, pp. 231–232. In the framework of this article it does not matter which etymology is adopted.

11 In the printed editions the form of this word is אֲצִטְלִית, with the meaning ‘an item of clothing, cloak’; the word should be distinguished from אֲצִטְלִית in Amoraic Hebrew (e.g., y.*Sotah* 21d: משה להן משנה, meaning ‘stele’).

12 From the Hellenistic period onwards, and especially in the Byzantine period, the letter-combination αυ was pronounced as /av/; see Edwin Mayser, *Grammatik der griechischen Papyri aus der Ptolemäerzeit*, vol. 1: *Einleitung und Lautlehre* (2nd ed., Berlin: De Gruyter, 1970), pp. 92–94; Francis T. Gignac, *A Grammar of the Greek Papyri of the Roman and Byzantine Periods*, vol. 1: *Phonology* (Milan: Istituto Editoriale Cisalpino, [1976]), pp. 226–229.

μάλαγμα, קלמרין < καλαμάριον (alongside קלמרין) קטלה < *catella*, גניסיה < γενέσια. The form מלפפון < *μηλοπέπων* contains two reductions: in the pretonic and in the pro-pretonic syllable. The word γλωσσόκομον is documented in K in several forms, all with their *samekh* vocalised with a *shewa*, i.e., pro-pretonic reduction: בלולוסקומא, בלולוסקמא and מקלולוסקמא. Once we find in K reduction in the fourth-from-last syllable: דל מטקיון < \**Δαλματικάϊον* (if we consider the ending קיון to consist of two syllables).

Outside K we find four additional cases of pro-pretonic reduction: קטיגור < *κατήγωρ* (thus Ps, Yj; but K: קטיגור) פרקליט παράκλητος (thus Ps, M, Yj, and Sifra MS Vatican; but K: קמוליה) (פרקליט), (thus Pa and Ps; other variants have their *qof* vocalised with *hireq*). In the form פרברייגמא < *παραχάραγμα* (thus Ps; but K: פרברייגמא) we find two reduced vowels, in the fourth- and third-from-last syllables.

### 3. DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS

The phenomenon of vowel reduction is well known in the Greek of the Roman and Byzantine periods, but it is mainly limited to vowels before and after the consonants /l, m, n, r/.<sup>13</sup> Most notably, we see vowel reduction before /l/ in Latin loanwords. In Hebrew this phenomenon can be seen in the words טבלה < *τάβλα* < *tabula*, אספקלריא < *σπεκλάριον* < *specularium*, אסקוטלה < *σκούτλ(ιον)* <

13 See Gignac, *Grammar*, pp. 306–310; Mayser, *Grammatik*, pp. 123–124; Karl Dieterich, *Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der griechischen Sprache von der hellenistischen Zeit bis zum 10. Jahrhundert n. Chr.* (Leipzig: Teubner, 1898), pp. 123–124; Leslie Threatte, *The Grammar of Attic Inscriptions*, vol. 1: *Phonology* (Berlin: De Gruyter, 1980), pp. 395–407. The Greek papyri contain a sizeable number of interchanges between *α* and *ε*, some of which were seen by Gignac as representing vowel reduction. However, these *α-ε* interchanges appear both in stressed and in unstressed (pretonic and non-pretonic) syllables; it seems, therefore, that they bear no relation to the discussed phenomenon.

*scutella*.<sup>14</sup> Another phenomenon in Greek which may be relevant here is elision due to dissimilation, i.e., the elision of the second of two identical vowels, appearing before and after /l, m, n, r/, e.g., σκόροδον < σκόρδον ‘garlic’. This type of elision, known as ‘Kretschmer’s Rule’, can explain the reduced vowel in קִלְמָרִין < καλαμάριον and in the second syllable of פְּרָרְרִיגְמָא < παραχάραγμα.<sup>15</sup>

However, the abovementioned Greek reduction phenomena are not sufficient to explain the frequent occurrence of pretonic reduction of Greek loanwords in Hebrew. Moreover, in some cases the reduced vowel occurs in a syllable which, in the original Greek form, bears the tone, e.g., סֻטָּא < ἰσάτις, בְּרָקוּם < χαράκωμα, הַרְקָנָה < ῥυκάνη, מְלֻפְּפִין < μηλοπέπων, תְּהֻטָּה < κοτύλη and others. On the other hand, it is difficult to explain this reduction as an internal Hebrew phenomenon, as Hebrew /a/ vowels tend not only to be preserved, but also to lengthen in pretonic positions;<sup>16</sup> certainly in Rabbinic Hebrew there is no evidence to suggest general pretonic vowel reduction.

In Aramaic, however, the phenomenon of pretonic vowel reduction in open syllables is well known. This process seems to have begun in Imperial Aramaic, between the seventh and third centuries BCE, and was completed by the third century CE.<sup>17</sup> I would suggest, therefore, that the reduction in the above-

14 On the reduction in τάβλα and σπεκλάριον cf. Gignac, *Grammar*, p. 309.

15 See Gignac, *ibid.*; Schwyzer, *Grammatik*, p. 259.

16 See, e.g., Gotthelf Bergstrasser, *Hebräische Grammatik*, vol. 1: *Einleitung, Schrift- und Lautlehre* (Leipzig: Vogel, 1918), p. 117 (§21k); Hans Bauer and Pontus Leander, *Historische Grammatik der hebräischen Sprache des Alten Testamentes* (Halle: Niemeyer, 1922), p. 234 (§26o).

17 See Stephen A. Kaufman, *Akkadian Influences on Aramaic* (Assyriological Studies, vol. 19; Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1974), pp. 146–151. Beyer proposed a later date, suggesting that in the third century BCE pretonic vowel in open syllables were not yet reduced. His view was rejected by both Kaufman and Muraoka; see Klaus Beyer, *Die aramäischen Texte vom Toten Meer*, vol. 1 (Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1984), pp. 128–136; Stephen A. Kaufman, “The History of Aramaic

mentioned loanwords is due to Aramaic. The contact between the languages in the Tannaitic period was close, and Aramaic influence, especially on the lexicon, but also on other parts of the language, is well known.<sup>18</sup>

Pretonic reduction in Greek loanwords suggests, therefore, that Rabbinic Hebrew borrowed these words (at least in part) not directly from Greek, but from Aramaic, after the phonological rules of Aramaic had been applied to them.<sup>19</sup>

---

Vowel Reduction”, in: Michael Sokoloff (ed.), *Arameans, Aramaic and the Aramaic Literary Tradition* (Ramat Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 1983), pp. 47–55; Takamitsu Muraoka and Bezalel Porten, *A Grammar of Egyptian Aramaic* (2nd ed., Leiden: Brill 2003), pp. 38–40; Takamitsu Muraoka, *A Grammar of Qumran Aramaic* (Ancient Near Eastern Studies Supplement, vol. 38; Leuven: Peeters, 2011), pp. 31–33. As pointed out by Kaufman, the evidence presented by Beyer proves only that pretonic reduction had ceased by the third century CE; see Stephen A. Kaufman, “On Vowel Reduction in Aramaic”, *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 104 (1984), pp. 87–95, at p. 90.

18 See especially Isaac Gluska, “The Influences of Aramaic on Mishnaic Hebrew” (in Hebrew; PhD dissertation, Bar-Ilan University, 1987), and the references to the works of Kutscher and Moreshet mentioned by Moshe Bar-Asher, “Phenomena in the Morphology of Mishnaic Hebrew”, in: Ephraim Hazan and Zohar Livnat (eds.), *Mishnaic Hebrew and Related Fields: Studies in Honor of Shimon Sharvit* (Ramat-Gan: Bar-Ilan University Press, 2010), pp. 17–33, at p. 18, notes 7–8.

19 The opinion that Greek loanwords reached Hebrew via Aramaic was already voiced by the Israeli classicist Abraham Wasserstein. According to Wasserstein, “[e]ine große Zahl der im rabbinischen Hebräisch und im jüdischen Aramäisch gefundenen griechischen Wörter finden sich auch im syrischen Aramäisch. Diese Tatsache erlaubt uns die Annahme, dass viele griechische Lehnwörter in beiden jüdischen Sprachen nicht direkt aus dem Griechischen sondern aus der aramäischen Koine übernommen wurden”; see Abraham Wasserstein, “Die Hellenisierung des Frühjudentums: Die Rabbinen und die griechische Philosophie”, in: Wolfgang Schluchter (ed.), *Max Webers Sicht des antiken Christentums: Interpretation und Kritik* (Frankfurt: Suhrkamp, 1985), pp. 281–316, at p. 288. And although his argument is linguistically unconvincing (two different languages can borrow the same word at the same time), I agree with his conclusion.



## CONTRIBUTORS

**Yochanan Breuer** is a professor in the Department of Hebrew Language at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. He has been a Visiting Professor at Yeshiva University and at Yale University. Since 2002 he has been a member of the Academy of the Hebrew Language. His main research interests are Rabbinic Hebrew and Jewish Babylonian Aramaic, on which he has published extensively. His book *From Babylonian Aramaic to Palestinian Hebrew* is about to be published by the Academy of the Hebrew Language. He is a co-editor of the journal *Language Studies*.

**Yehudit Henshke** is a professor in the Department of Hebrew Language at the University of Haifa. Her fields of interest include Mishnaic Hebrew, Jewish languages, Judaeo-Arabic, and Modern Hebrew. She has published a book and various articles related to these fields. She has also served as editor of the journal *Carmillim: For the Study of Hebrew and Related Languages*. In the past decade she has been conducting a broad research project on Mizrahi Hebrew, which considers the influence of Judaeo-Arabic and the traditional Hebrew of the Islamic Jewish communities on contemporary Hebrew. She is also the founder and director of a project of preservation and documentation of Jewish languages and cultures (Mother Tongue: <http://www.lashon.org/en>).

**Rivka Shemesh-Raiskin** is a senior lecturer in the department of Hebrew and Semitic languages at Bar-Ilan University. Her main research areas are syntax, discourse analysis, semantics, and pragmatics of classic Hebrew, and in particular Mishnaic Hebrew. Her book *Halachic Give-and-Take Conversations in the Mishnah* (in Hebrew) will be published this year by The Academy of the Hebrew Language Press.

**Christian Stadel** is a Senior Lecturer at the department of Hebrew Language at Ben-Gurion University of the Negev, Beer Sheva. His main research interests are Aramaic dialectology and the languages of the Samaritans. He has authored two books: *Hebraismen in den aramäischen Texten vom Toten Meer* (Heidelberg: Winter, 2008) and *The Morphosyntax of Samaritan Aramaic* (Jerusalem: Mosad Bialik, 2013). Currently, he is working on the Samaritan Targum.

**Barak Avirbach** is a lecturer at the Department of Hebrew Language and at the MEd program, Oranim Academic College of Education, Tivon (Israel). His main research interest is Medieval Hebrew and Judaeo-Arabic, especially aspects of its lexicon, morphology, syntax, philology, translation studies and mutual influence. In his doctoral dissertation he presented a philological survey of the witnesses to Ibn-Tibbon's translation of Ibn-Paquda's *Duties of the Hearts*, and composed a Hebrew–Arabic glossary of the entire nominal lexicon in this translation.

**Yehonatan Wormser** teaches Hebrew language and linguistics in Efrata College of Education in Jerusalem and serves as Ben-Yehudah fellow at the Department of Hebrew Language in The Hebrew University of Jerusalem. His research focuses on Rabbinic Hebrew, especially on the Hebrew of the Late Midrash, and the history of Hebrew linguistics in the Middle Ages and Early Modern eras.

**Shlomi Efrati** is a PhD student at the department of Talmud and Halakhah and the Mandel School for Advanced Studies in the Humanities, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem. Having accomplished his MA thesis on the text of Rashi's commentary to tractate *Bava Kamma*, he is now writing his dissertation on "*Psiqta of Ten Commandments and Psiqta of Matan Torah: Text, Redaction and Tradition Analysis*", under the supervision of Prof

Menahem Kister. His research interests include rabbinic literature, pseudepigrapha and Qumran writings, textual criticism, and the development and evolution of exegetical traditions.

**Shai Heijmans** is a post-doctoral researcher at the Faculty of Asian and Middle Eastern Studies in the University of Cambridge. He has completed his MA thesis on the morphology of Palestinian Aramaic, and his PhD on Greek and Latin loanwords in Rabbinic Hebrew, both at Tel Aviv University. His research interests are Rabbinic Hebrew, Palestinian Aramaic, and pronunciation traditions of Biblical Hebrew. He is now working on a new edition of the Mishnah according to Codex Kaufmann.



## ABOUT THE PUBLISHING TEAM

Alessandra Tosi was the managing editor for this book and provided quality control.

Aaron Hornkohl performed the proofreading and compiled the index.

Anna Gatti designed the cover of this book using a fragment from the Cairo Genizah, containing Mishnah Shabbat 9:7-12:4 with Babylonian vocalisation from the Cambridge University Library (T-S E1.47). The cover was produced in InDesign using Fontin (titles) and Calibri (text body) fonts.

Luca Baffa typeset the book in InDesign. The heading and body text font is Charis SIL; the Hebrew text font is SBL Hebrew. Luca created all of the editions — paperback, hardback, EPUB, MOBI, PDF, HTML, and XML — the conversion is performed with open source software freely available on our GitHub page (<https://github.com/OpenBookPublishers>).



# INDEX

## Foreign Words / Phrases

### Akkadian

adīni 37

Arabic 121, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129,  
133, 134, 139, 141, 147, 149, 151,  
152

אגתהאד (اجتهاد) 144

אחחכאר (احتكار) 143

אלה (أله) 125

אמכאן (امكان) 143

אנתטאם (انتظام) 141

אסתעמאל (استعمال) 135

אצראר (اصرار) 142

אשתראך (اشترك) 139, 145

בדן (بدن) 133

זארחא (جراحة) 125

זד (جد) 144

זהד (جهد) 145

זוהר (جوهر) 134

זסד (جسد) 133

זסמאני (جسماني) 134, 148

זסמי (جسمي) 148

זסם (جسم) 134

גריזחא (غريزة) 136

הצם (هضم) 139

ועא (وعاء) 127

וקיעה (وقعة) 138

חזם (حزم) 145

חס (حسن) 142

חח (حث) 130

טביעה (طبيعة) 136

טבעה (طبعة) 136

כיס (كيس) 127

זליקה (خليقة) 131, 132

זלקה (خلقة) 132

זלק (خلق) 131, 132

זסאסה (خساسة) 150

זגאן מזאז (جبان) 135

זמזאפרה (مظافرة) 146

זמלוק (مخلوق) 132

זמלוק (مخلوق) 131

זמנהי (منهي) 129

זמזארכה (مشاركة) 140

זמזואלד (متوالد) 137

זמזאהיה (ناهية) 129

זמזאטק (ناطق) 138

זמזנהי (نهى) 129, 130

זמזוראני (نوراني) 147

זמזנטאם (نظام) 141

זמזנקצאן (نقصان) 151

זמזנתיגה (نتيجة) 137

זמזסעי (سعي) 145

זמזסקוט (سقوط) 144, 150

- סרף (سرف) 142  
 עבר (عبر) 149  
 עדדי (عدددي) 149  
 עצו (عضو) 126  
 פרע (فرع) 137  
 צאחב (صاحب) 126  
 צגר (صغر) 151  
 קיאם (قيام) 142  
 ריאו (رياء) 127  
 שרד (شرك) 140  
 תאיב (تائب) 128  
 תאכיד (تأكيد) 144  
 תדריג (تدریج) 141  
 תזיין (تزيين) 146  
 תמכנ (تمكن) 143  
 תנאסל (تناسل) 136
- Greek
- αββα 8, 16  
 ἀναλογεῖον 198  
 ἀποθήκη 198  
 ἀσθενής 197  
 ἀσπάραγος 197  
 ἀτελής 195, 197  
 βασιλική 197  
 βῆμα 55  
 βούλιμος 197  
 γενέσια 199  
 γλωσσόκομον 199  
 Δαλματικάϊον 199  
 δελφική 197  
 διφθέρα 197
- δίφορος 198  
 Ελαζάρων 32  
 Ελεαζάρων 32  
 ἐμβατή 197  
 ἐσχάρα 197  
 ἡγεμών 197  
 θυρεός 198  
 θυρίς 198  
 ἰσάτις 197, 200  
 καγκέλλιον 197  
 καλαμάριον 199, 200  
 κάλαμος 197  
 καμάρα 197  
 κάναβις 196  
 κατήγωρ 199  
 καταφερής 197  
 κιλίκιον 198  
 κινάρα 197  
 κοινωνία 194  
 κοτύλη 198, 200  
 Λάζαρον 32  
 λεαζάρως 32  
 λέβης 197  
 λιμήν 197  
 μαγίς 196  
 μάλαγμα 199  
 μηλοπέπων 55, 199, 200  
 μηχανή 197  
 μονοπώλης 198  
 Νικόλαος 198  
 νούμερος 197  
 ὀμφάκινον 198

- πανδοκείον 198  
 παραγαῦδεις 197  
 παράκλητος 199  
 παραχάραγμα 199, 200  
 πάρδαλις 195, 196  
 πιττάκιον 196  
 πόλεμος 197  
 ῥυκάνη 197, 200  
 σάγος 197  
 σέλλα 197  
 σκόροδον 200  
 σκόροδον 200  
 σκούτλ(ιον) 199  
 σπάθη 196  
 σπεκλάριον 199, 200  
 στάδιον 196  
 στολή 198  
 τάβλα 199, 200  
 τάπης 197  
 τισάνη 197  
 τύπος 198  
 φάρος 196  
 φιλόανθρωπος 178  
 φορειαφόροι 198  
 χαράκωμα 195, 197, 200
- Hebrew/Aramaic  
 אָ 6  
 אבא 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 20  
 אָבא 6  
 אָבא 12  
 אבה 7, 20  
 אָבא 6  
 אָבא 6  
 אָבא 125  
 אָדִין 37, 56  
 אָדִין 36  
 אדם 160  
 אָדן 160, 163  
 אָויר 147  
 אָויר 147  
 אורא 195  
 אָוֶרָה 129  
 אָפּא 12  
 אחידת 106  
 אָפּא 195, 197  
 אילא 157, 158, 161, 162, 163, 165,  
 166, 167  
 עמא אילִד 184, 185, 188  
 אָן 37  
 שבות איסור 86  
 אלא 157, 161, 162  
 אלעור 160  
 אָפּא 12  
 אָמְבִּטִי 197  
 אָן 37  
 אָנְגֶּלִים 198  
 אָנְפֶּקֶנֶן 198  
 אָסְטִדִין 196  
 אסטי 198  
 אָסְטֶלֶת 198  
 אָסְטֶסֶן 197  
 אָסְטֶסֶן 197, 200

אָסְבֵּלָה 197	גוף 133
אָסְבֵּלָה 197	גופי 148
אָסְלָה 197	גופני 148
ספקלריא (א) 199	גְלוֹסְקוֹמָא 199
אָסְפֶּרְגֹּס 197	גְלוֹסְקֶמָא 199
אָסְפֶּתִי 196	גמלייל 35
אסקוטלה 199	גנאי 163
אָפּוֹתֶק 198	גנוי 138
אפילנטרפוס 177, 178	גני 163
אָצוּר 143	גְּנִיסָה 199
אצטלית 198	דההוא = דו 161
ארונא 181, 182, 188	דודיך 47
בּוֹלְמוֹס 197	דודיך 46
בְּכִרִים 51	דודים 47
בְּיָמָא 55	דִּיפֶּרָא 198
בימה 56	דכאן 113
בְּיָמָה 55	דכן 113, 115
בִּימָה 54	מְטִיקוֹן דְּל 199
בְּיָמָה 55	דְּלֶפְקִי 197
בְּבוּרִים 51, 52	דְּלֶפְקִי 197
בְּכִרִים 51	דְּנִיָּאל 35
בכרים 51, 56	דִּפְתָּרָא 197
בְּכָרִים 51	דָּרְבֵּן 35
בני 160	הַדְּרָגָה 141
בְּסִילְקִי 197	הוּו 39, 40
בְּרִיאָה 132	הוּוּן 40
בְּרִיאוֹת 132	הוּי 40
בְּרִיָּה 131	הַזְּמִנּוֹת 143
בְּרִיּוֹת 131	הַזְּהָרָה 129
בְּשׁוּל 139	הַחֲדָשׁ 30
גבי 50	הַחֲדָשׁ 30

- החדש החדש 30  
 הַחֲדָשׁ הַחֲדָשׁ 29  
 הַחֲדָשׁ 30  
 הטומאה 53  
 הַטּוּמְאָה 52  
 הַטּוּמְאָה 52  
 הטמאה 52, 53  
 הַטּוּמְאָה 52  
 הַטְּמִיאָה 52  
 הַיָּמוֹן 197  
 ה"ה 39  
 היו 38, 39, 40, 56  
 הַיּוֹ 38  
 הַיּוֹ 40  
 הַיּוֹ 38  
 הַיּוֹ 39, 40  
 הַיּוֹן 41  
 הכא 19  
 הַסְּדָרָה 141  
 הַסְּכָם 142  
 הַסְּפָקָה 142  
 הַסְּתִלְקוֹת 144  
 הַעֲבָרָה 135  
 הַפְּלִגָּה 142  
 הַפְּתִיק 198  
 הַפְּתִיק 198  
 הַרְגָּשׁ 142  
 הַשְּׁתַדְּלוֹת 144  
 הַשְּׁתַדְּלוֹת 144  
 הַשְּׁתַתְּפוֹת 145  
 הַתְּגַבְּרוֹת 146  
 הַתְּנַאֲוֹת 146  
 עוקב זוג 68  
 זוּי 180, 181, 188  
 זיהמה 45  
 חודש 30  
 חִיל 44  
 חִיל 44  
 חלה 83  
 חֲנֻפָּה 126  
 חציו 50  
 טבֵּלָה 199  
 טומאה 53  
 טופס 195  
 טִיסָנִי 197  
 טִיסָנִי 197  
 טלאים 49, 50  
 טְלָאִים 48  
 טלה 56  
 טְלָה 49  
 טְלָה 49  
 טְלָה 50  
 וטֵלָה טלה 47  
 טלאים-טלה 50  
 טלים-טלה-טלה 50  
 טְלִי 48  
 טליה 48  
 טְלִיָּה 50  
 טְלִיָּה 50  
 טליין-טלייה-טלי 50  
 טליים 49, 50  
 טלים 49

- טמאה 53  
 טומאה-טמאה 56  
 טעין 180, 181, 188  
 טָפוּס 198  
 טַפִּים 198  
 טָפִית 197  
 טַפָּס 198  
 כאילו 160  
 כאן 19  
 מרוזן כַּבְּנִי 197  
 כולם = כולהן 163  
 כביכול = כיויכול 160  
 כילו 160  
 כילסופים 177  
 כִּיס 127  
 כליל 101  
 כפת 163  
 כַּרְקוּם 195, 197, 200  
 כשם 160  
 כשן 160, 163  
 לְבִיס 197  
 לזר 33  
 לִיל 44  
 לִיל 44  
 ליעזר 31  
 לָמֵן 197  
 לעזר 31, 56, 160, 163  
 לְעֶזֶר 31, 32  
 לְעֶזֶר 31, 32  
 לפני 163  
 מַגָּס 196  
 מְדַבֵּר 138  
 לְטוּמְאָה מְטַהוֹרָה לְטַהוֹרָה מְטַמְאָה 53  
 מילפפון 56  
 מְכַנֶּה 197  
 מל"א 41  
 הזין מלא 41  
 הזין מלא 41  
 הזין מלא 40  
 הזין מלא 41  
 הזין מלא 41  
 מלאין 56  
 מלאין 41  
 מלוא 41  
 מְלוּזְמָא 198  
 מְלַפְפוֹן 55  
 מְלַפְפוֹן 55  
 מְלַפְפוֹן 55, 199, 200  
 מְלַפְפוֹן 55  
 ממשא 19  
 מְנִין 148  
 מְנִינִי 149  
 מְנַפּוּל 198  
 פלן מקמת 184, 185, 188  
 מרפק 35  
 משלוות 45  
 מְשֻׁלוּת 45  
 מְשֻׁלוּת 45  
 מְשֻׁלוּת 45  
 משקה 112, 113  
 מששא 19  
 ודמדך נם 183, 188

- נַפּוֹס 197  
 נִקְלָבִים 198  
 סָגוֹס 197  
 סָגוֹס 197  
 סוכה 42, 56  
 סוכה 42, 43  
 סוּכָה 41, 42, 43  
 סוּכָה 42  
 סוּכָה 42  
 סוּכָה 42  
 סוּכָה 42  
 סוּכָה 42  
 סוּכָה 42  
 סִיּוּף 43  
 סִיּוּף 44  
 סִיּוּף 43, 44  
 סִיּוּף 43  
 סִיף 43, 44  
 סִיף 44  
 סִיף 43, 44  
 סִיף 44  
 סך 42  
 סלסלתים 33  
 סף 43, 56  
 סף 43, 44  
 סף 43  
 עד 37  
 עד אין עד 37  
 עד אן עד 37  
 עדיין 37  
 עֲדִיין 36  
 עֲדִיין 36  
 עֲדִיין 36  
 עֲדִינּוּ 37  
 עדיין/עדין 37  
 עדן 37  
 עדנה 37  
 גבי חציו על 50  
 עליי 160  
 עֲרֻבֵיָא 35  
 עֲרֻבֵיָא 35  
 ערבוביה 35  
 עֲרֻבֵיָה 35  
 עֲרֻבֵיָיה 35  
 ערבית 35  
 דברייא עשר 170  
 פוליסופוס 177  
 פולפוס 177  
 פולמוס 197  
 פונדקי 198  
 פחיתות 150  
 פִּיטְקִים 196  
 פילוסופוס 177  
 פָּרִים פִּירִיאַן 198  
 פֶּרְגוֹד 197  
 פֶּרְדֵּלֶס 195, 196  
 פֶּרְכָּרִינְמָא 199, 200  
 פֶּרְכָּרִינְמָה 199  
 פֶּרֶן 196  
 פֶּרְקֵלִיט 199  
 פֶּרְקֵלִיט 199  
 שיחתי צמד 68  
 צרכו 35

- קוטלָת 198, 200  
 קולמוֹס 197  
 קורים 35  
 קטיגור 199  
 קטיגור 199  
 קטלָה 199  
 קטפָרס 197  
 קילקִים 198  
 קינוניא 195  
 קינוניה 194  
 קינונייא 194  
 קינגילֶן 197  
 קינְרס 197  
 קינְרס 197  
 קלוֹסֶקמָא 199  
 קלְמָרין 199, 200  
 קלְמָרין 199  
 קמולִיָה 199  
 קמיצייה 113  
 צלי קם 183  
 קמרון 197  
 קנבֶס 196  
 קנוניא 194  
 קנְקלִין 197  
 קסדָה 197  
 קסידָא 197  
 קרו 115  
 קרון 115  
 רבא 5, 6, 7  
 רבא 6  
 רבא 5, 6, 7  
 רופיים 34, 56  
 רוֹפִיים 34  
 רופים 35  
 רוֹקְנָה 197, 200  
 שָב 128  
 שהיה 177  
 לוֹ שהיה 177  
 שההוא = שו 161  
 שוכה 42  
 שזכה 42  
 שְעִים שזֹכַת 42  
 שְרִי(ו) 54  
 שההיא = שי 161  
 של 33, 34, 35  
 שלוה 45  
 שלוה 45  
 שלמים 34  
 סלתים של 34  
 שלרופאים 33  
 שְלֹרֹפָאִים 33  
 שְלֹרֹפָאִים 33  
 שלרופיים 34  
 שְלֹרֹפִיים 33  
 שמריו 54  
 שמרים 54  
 שתוף 139  
 תולֶדָה 135  
 תְפִית 197  
 תְרִיס 198  
 Latin  
 cassida 197

- catella 199  
 napus 197  
 scutella 200  
 specularium 199  
 tabula 199
- 25b 22  
 58b 15, 23  
 80b 23  
 106a 22  
 Abodah Zarah 37b 116  
 Shebuoth 47b 130  
 Bereshith Rabbah 21, 171  
 38.8 184  
 38.13 181  
 40.5 181
- Primary Sources Cited**
- Babylonian Talmud 17, 18, 22, 172, 187  
 Shabbath  
     13b 98  
     62b 19  
     77a 19  
 Pesahim 74b 15  
 Yoma  
     15b 49  
     26a 17  
 Sukkah  
     18a 22  
     20b 22  
 Taanith  
     6b 19  
     23a 10  
 Megillah 12b 15  
 Moed Katan 12b 18  
 Yebamoth 97b 11  
 Ketuboth 52b 10  
 Baba Kamma 56b–57b 91, 92  
 Baba Metzia 39b 10  
 Baba Bathra 159a 10  
 Sanhedrin  
     11a 109
- CUL Or.1081 2.51 159, 160  
 CUL T-S C1.46 159  
 CUL T-S C1.71 159  
 CUL T-S C2.38 159, 160  
 CUL T-S C2.68 159  
 CUL T-S E1.57 32  
 CUL T-S E1.97 55  
 CUL T-S Misc.35–36.129 159  
 CUL T-S Misc.36.125 163  
 CUL T-S Misc.36.127 163  
 CUL T-S Misc.36.198 159  
 JTS ENA 691.18 159, 160  
 JTS ENA.2365.69 163  
 JTS ENA 3692.7 159, 160  
 Oxford MS heb. C. 18/11 163
- Halachot Pesuqot 21, 22, 23  
     p. קכד, line 19 22
- Hebrew Bible  
     Genesis

8.15	138	8	101
20.12	15	23	106
22.7	16	28	114
24.40	12, 13	36	106, 108
27.38	10	Mishnah	20, 22, 25, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 36, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 62, 63, 66, 68, 69, 71, 73, 74, 76, 79, 81, 82, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 112, 114, 139, 155, 156, 159, 162, 165, 193, 194, 196
31.5	12		
44.20	9		
45.8	6		
50.5	13		
Exodus		Berakhoth	
20.1–13	171	1.5	31
20.10	177	4.1–2	90
Judges		Kilaim	
9.48	42	1.2	55
9.49	42	5.4	35
1 Kings		Terumoth	3.7 51
8.24	13	Shabbath	17.4 50
11.26	112	Erubin	3.9 29, 30
Song of Songs	1.2 47	Pesahim	
Ezra	4.24 106	4.1	50
		6.1–2	86
Jerusalem Talmud	21	Shekalim	6.3 34
Berakhoth	7c 12	Yoma	2.5 34
Shebiith	39a (9.5) 184	Sukkah	
Maaser Sheni	56b (5.6) 185	2.5	34
Megillah	73d (3.1) 182	4.9	34
Sotah	21d 198	Betzah	
Sanhedrin	28c 14	1.5	198
Megillat Taanith	98, 102, 106, 117	1.6	84
1	107	2.6	22
7	108	Rosh ha-Shanah	1.7 14

Taanith	Aboth
1.1 59	1.1 40
1.2 58	1.3 40
1.4 57	1.13 100, 101
2.8 107	2.3 40
Yebamoth 12.6 51	2.6 100
Ketuboth	4.15 45
2.9 195	5.22 102
4.4 14	Menahoth
Nedarim	13.7 47
9.5 14	13.9 22
11.10 36	Bekhoroth
Nazir 5.3 51	1.3 49
Sotah	1.5 49
7.8 54	5.1 195
9.15 108	5.3 49
Gittin 7.6 14	Arakhin 2.5 49
Kiddushin 3.6 14	Tamid 3.3 48, 49
Baba Kamma	Middoth
1.3 195	1.6 48, 49
10.2 41	2.6 34
Baba Metzia 4.11 54	Kelim
Baba Bathra 4.6 34	10.8 53
Sanhedrin	11.5 34
1.6 39	14.5 43, 44
4.5 14, 38	15.4 33
Eduyoth	15.6 111, 112, 113
1.3 40, 62	16.8 44
8.4 100, 102, 108, 111, 112	17.12 33
Abodah Zarah 2.5 46	26.2 34

- Oholoth 18.5 50  
 Negaim  
     6.2 53  
     13.8 53  
 Tohoroth  
     4.10 52, 53  
     6.3 53  
     6.4 53  
 Makhshirin 1.3 42  
 Zabim  
     2.2 82  
     3.1 42  
     3.3 42  
     4.3 42  
 Yadaim  
     4.3 72  
     4.5–6 88  
 New Testament  
   Matthew  
     6.15 16  
     10.32 16  
     15.13 16  
   Mark  
     5.41 108  
     14.36 8, 16  
   Luke 2.49 16  
   John 6.32 16  
   Romans 8.15 8, 16  
   Galatians 4.6 8, 16  
 Palestinian Targum 8  
   Numbers 19.11 116  
   Peshitta  
     Genesis  
       22.7 16  
       27.38 10  
       44.20 9  
     Matthew  
       10.32 16  
       15.13 16  
     Mark 14.36 16  
     Luke 2.49 16  
     John 6.32 16  
     Romans 8.15 16  
     Galatians 4.6 16  
   Psiqata DeRav Kahanah 171  
     Mitsvat Ha'Omer 4 182  
     VaYehi baHatsi 7 185  
   PsTC  
     2 (= PsR 22, 111b) 174, 179, 188  
     3 (= PsR 23, 116a) 177  
     3 (= PsR 23, 117b) 174  
   Sifra  
     Šerašim, parasha 8, chapter 1 112  
   Targum 6, 8, 106, 107, 116  
     Onqelos 15, 106  
       Exodus 12.30 116  
       Numbers  
         6.9 116  
         19.11 115  
       Deuteronomy 25.9 106

- Neophiti  
 Genesis 24.40 12
- Samaritan  
 Genesis 24.40 13
- Tosefta 21
- Yebamoth 12.15 106
- Sotah  
 13.5 108  
 13.6 106, 114
- Sanhedrin 2.5 100, 107, 109
- Negaim 1.16 101
- Subject Index**
- Aboth de-Rabbi Nathan A 12 102
- Abraham Ibn-Ezra 123
- adjacency pair 68, 69, 70, 71, 73
- adverb 37
- a fortiori 71, 84, 85, 86, 87
- alef 5, 17, 18, 22, 23, 31, 32, 34, 35, 37, 38, 157, 160, 161  
 omission of 31
- Al-Hidāya ilā Farāʾiḍ al-Qulūb (‘Guide to the Duties of the Heart’) 119
- alternation  
 alef/ayin 37  
 heh > yod 49  
 lamed/resh 49  
 qatla–qitla 45
- Amida prayer 58, 59, 61
- Amoraic Hebrew 198
- Amoraic literature 14, 62, 97, 159
- Amoraic period 158, 162, 164, 166
- Amoraim 65, 172
- analogy 50, 71, 73, 84
- Aramaic 18, 195, 201  
 Babylonian 10, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19  
 Biblical 103, 105, 106, 107, 114  
 Christian Palestinian 8, 12, 13, 16  
 Eastern 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 16, 17, 19  
 Galilean 12, 17  
 Jewish Babylonian 9, 15, 97, 108, 109, 158, 178  
 Jewish Palestinian 97, 103, 104, 108, 110, 113, 115, 116, 161, 163, 170, 171, 178  
 Mandaic 9, 10  
 Palestinian 50, 53, 114, 158, 181, 183, 185, 187  
 Qumran 105, 107, 114  
 Samaritan 12  
 Targum Onqelos 105  
 Western 8, 9, 12, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19
- Aramaic Levi Document 109
- argumentative discourse 61
- argumentative step 77, 78, 79, 81, 83, 85, 89
- Arukh 42
- assimilation 35, 130
- ayin 31, 33, 36, 37, 38
- Babylonia 97, 101, 115
- Babylonian Talmud manuscripts  
 MS Vatican 140 130
- Babylonian tradition 32, 37, 40, 44, 45, 165
- Bemidbar Rabbah 159

- Bereshit Rabba 21
- bet 5, 8, 9, 36, 160
- fricative 36
- plosive 36
- bgd/kft 35
- Biblical Hebrew 37, 48, 121, 135, 138, 147
- biblical literature, late 45
- Byzantium 27, 28, 54, 56
- Canaanite Shift 19
- challenge 76, 78, 80, 81, 85, 89, 91, 93, 94
- classical Hebrew 123, 153
- contextual translation 134
- contradiction 75, 76, 78, 80, 81, 85, 89, 93, 94
- correction 30, 43, 50, 51
- corruption 34, 109, 173, 174, 186
- counterclaim 75, 76, 78, 80, 81, 89, 93, 94, 95
- dagesh 8, 9, 17, 36, 42, 162
- lene 36
- Dead Sea Scrolls 109, 110
- Devarim Rabbah 159
- dictionaries 48, 130, 139
- diphthong 44, 45
- final -ay 159
- Greek  $\alpha$  194
- oi 194
- direct speech 39
- discourse unit 57, 58, 61
- dittography 29, 30
- dream 183
- dream revelation 183
- Elijah 179, 183, 184, 185, 190
- ellipsis 137, 151
- equivalent 124, 125, 126, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 139, 140, 141, 149, 150, 152, 161, 194, 195
- erasure 30, 40, 50
- eta 55, 56
- etymon 193
- folk etymology 37, 137, 151
- foreign word 29, 54
- fricative 35, 36, 43
- funerary inscription, Aramaic 107
- gemination 8, 161
- simplification of 161
- Genizah
- Cairo 26, 30, 32, 36, 37, 55, 109, 110, 130, 159, 160, 162, 163, 186
- European 159
- gezerah shavah 71, 73
- glide 35
- glossary 92, 133
- glottal stop 35
- Gospels 32
- Granada 120
- Greek 29, 32, 54, 56, 193, 194, 195, 198, 200, 201
- Classical 194
- Koine 195
- Ha-Egron 121

- Ha-Kuzari 121
- halakhah 53, 152
- halakhic give-and-take 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 73, 74, 76, 79, 81, 82, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95
- halakhic give-and-take conversation 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65
- hapax 35, 36, 48
- heh 5, 7, 17, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24
- Hillel the Elder 41, 65, 68, 83, 84, 99, 100, 101, 102
- ḥireq 35, 36, 55, 56, 157, 199
- homograph 46, 47
- Ḥovot ha-Levavot 120
- Ibn-Janah 121
- Ibn-Paquda 119, 120, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152
- imperative 39, 40
- interchange  
 $\alpha$ - $\varepsilon$  199
- irrelevancy claim 76, 80, 81, 82, 83, 93, 94, 95
- Isaiah Scroll 53
- Jerusalem Talmud manuscripts  
 Leiden 194
- Joseph Qimḥi 120
- Judaeo-Arabic 119
- Judah Halevi 121
- Judah Ibn-Tibbon 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152
- K2, i.e., Kaufmann 2 42, 197
- kaf 42
- ketiv 50, 51, 53
- Kretschmer's Rule 200
- labial consonant 53, 54
- lamed 33, 50, 161
- language insufficiency 121
- language shift 182
- late midrash 103, 158
- Latin 193, 199
- lengthening 161  
 of vowel 161
- lexicon 104, 121, 122, 123, 125, 137, 151, 152, 153, 201
- linear word-formation 124, 146
- literal translation 68
- l, m, n, r consonants 199, 200
- loan shift 137
- loanword 55, 98, 178, 193, 194, 195, 199, 200, 201
- Lunel 120
- Maimonides' commentary on the Mishnah 196, 197, 199
- Mandaic 9
- maṣdar 149
- Masoretic Text 47
- mater lectionis 113
- Medieval Hebrew 123, 130, 147
- Mekhilta de-Rashbi 21

- metaphor 127, 134, 135, 139, 140
- metathesis 33
- metonymy 125, 126, 138
- midrash 39
- Mishnah manuscripts
- Antonin Genizah Fragment 196, 197
  - Cambridge 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 113, 114, 162, 196, 197, 198
  - Genizah fragments 196, 197
  - Genizah fragments with Babylonian vocalisation 196, 197
  - Kaufmann 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 159, 194, 196, 197, 198, 199
  - Moed with Yemenite vocalisation 196, 197
  - Nezikin, Qodashim, and Tohorot with Yemenite vocalisation 196, 197, 198, 199
  - Paris 30, 36, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 55, 197
  - Parma A 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 108, 111, 113, 114, 115, 196, 197, 199
  - Parma B 32, 33, 37, 42, 43, 44, 52, 53, 111, 196, 197
- Mishnah traditions
- Byzantine 26, 28, 32
  - Italian 28
  - Palestinian 25, 28
  - Yemenite tradition 50
- Mivḥar Peninim 120
- morphology 29, 38
- MS Vatican 30 of Bereshit Rabbah 159
- MS Vatican 60 of Sifra 53
- neologism 130, 134, 139, 152
- nominal lexicon 123
- nominal patterns
- פָּקָה 48
  - פָּקָה 42
  - קִיל 44
  - קִיל 44
  - קִל 44
  - hiqqaṭəlūt 150
  - hitqattəlūt 143, 150
  - qatla 45
  - qaṭlūt 150
  - qəṭilūt 150
  - qitla 45
  - qiṭṭūl 143
- nun 19
- substituting for final mem 160
- oral traditions
- Yemeni 157
- orthography 29, 33, 46
- papyri, Greek 199
- phonology 29, 31
- phylacteries 179
- printed editions 48, 50
- proselyte 180, 181, 184, 185

- Psiqata Rabbati 169, 170  
 qal va-chomer 71  
 qameṣ 39  
 qere 35, 50, 51, 53  
 qof 194, 199  
 Qohelet Rabbah 186  
 Qumran 48  
  
 Rabban Gamaliel I 100, 102  
 rabbinical rest restriction 86, 87  
 Rabbinic Hebrew  
     Babylonian branch 155, 162, 166  
     Palestinian branch 155, 166  
 rafeh 36  
 Rav Hai Gaon 5, 6, 7, 15, 17, 20, 24  
 redaction 62, 172, 187  
 resh 35, 36  
 root  
     III-alef 131  
     III-yod 131  
 root alternation  
     סכך-סוך 43  
 root and stem combination 124, 140  
  
 Saadia Gaon 121  
 Samaritan sources 102, 103  
 samekh 34, 199  
 Sanhedrin 62  
 scribe 44  
 scribe-vocaliser 27, 28, 29, 34, 54  
 Sefer Emunot ve-Deot 121  
 Sefer ha-Riqmah 120, 121  
  
 Sefer ha-Shorashim 120  
 Sefer Ḥovot ha-Levavot 120  
 segholate 45  
 segol 32, 157, 161  
 semantic field 135  
 semantic shift 127, 143  
 šere 39, 44, 157, 161, 162  
 Shavuot 170  
 Shemini Atzeret 87  
 Shemot Rabbah 159  
 shewa 35, 48, 195, 197, 199  
     variation before labial 53, 54  
     vocal 53  
 shift 34  
     alef > yod 34  
     [e] > [i] (Greek) 56  
     yod > alef 34  
 shift, of language 182  
 Shmoneh Esreh 87  
 Sifre Be-midbar 21  
 Sifre Devarim 21  
 simplification  
     of gemination 161  
 Solomon Ibn-Gabirol 120  
 speech act 73  
 spelling 5, 6, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23, 24,  
     30, 33, 34, 37, 44, 52, 54, 98, 107,  
     108, 110, 112, 113, 114, 157, 159,  
     160, 161, 162, 163, 166, 195  
     archaic 10  
     defective 46, 52  
     plene 47, 48, 113

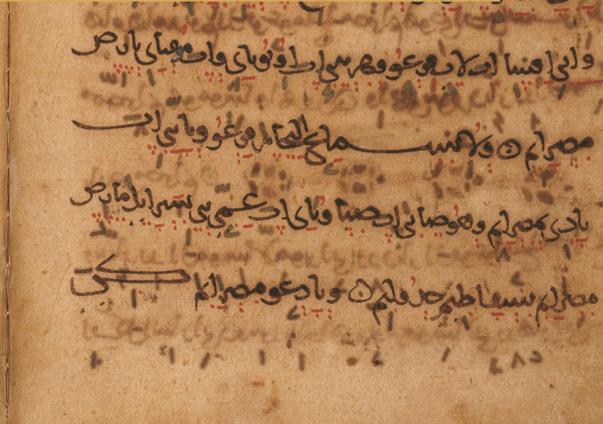
- plene of vocal shewa 52
- plene of vocal shewa 52
- Şredah 111
- suffix
  - n̄ 49
  - r̄ 49
  - ay 12
  - ī 146, 147
  - possessive 47
  - ūt 146, 149
- Sukkah 87
- Sukkot 87
- superlinear dots 50
- Syriac 8, 9, 10, 16, 19
- Talmud 7, 49, 62, 64, 93, 99, 104, 108, 109, 130, 135, 138, 139, 140, 156, 162, 164, 171, 178, 185, 186, 194
  - Babylonian 5, 48
  - Jerusalem 48
- Talmud manuscripts
  - MS Munich 48
- Tanḥuma
  - Buber edition 159
  - 'standard' edition 158
- Tanḥuma literature 171
- Tanḥuma-Yelammedenu 158, 159, 160, 162, 163, 166
- Tannaim 62, 65, 66, 67
- Tannaitic literature 14, 45, 57
- Tannaitic Texts/Literature 18
- tefillin 179, 181
- Ten Commandments 169, 170, 171, 204
- text type 59
- textual criticism
  - fluidity 103, 173, 186, 187
- textual tradition/variant (nusah) 29, 51
- Tikkun Middot ha-Nefesh ('Improvement of Moral Qualities') 120
- Tosefta manuscripts
  - Erfurt 28, 106, 108, 109, 114
  - Vienna 107, 108, 114
- traditions of Mishnaic Hebrew
  - Byzantine 56
  - Italian 56
  - Palestinian 56, 161
  - Yemenite 48
- transcription 32, 53
- variant 51
- Vayikra Rabbah 171, 186
- verbal noun 128, 129, 139, 143, 148, 150
- verbal patterns
  - III-alef 34
  - III-yod 34
  - II-waw 39
  - II-yod 39
- verbal stems
  - C-stem 110
  - hifil 128, 141, 142
  - hitpael 143, 146
  - piel 138, 143
  - qal 40, 148

- vocalisation 27, 28, 29, 32, 33, 34, 36, 38, 39, 43, 44, 46, 47, 49, 51, 52, 54, 55
- Babylonian 157
- vocalisation tradition 32, 36
- vocaliser 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 40, 42, 43, 44, 47, 49, 52, 54, 56
- vowel
- e 8
- e 55
- final a 7, 12
- Greek η 55
- short a 113
- ultra-short 53
- vowel lengthening 161
- vowel reduction 195, 198, 199, 200
- /a/ 196
- /e/ 197
- /i/ 197
- /o/ 198
- pretonic 197, 201
- pro-pretonic 199
- waw 40, 50, 53, 160
- word-formation 124, 146
- yalkutim 159
- yā' an-nisba 146
- yod 34, 35, 39, 40, 44, 48, 52, 157, 161, 162, 163, 194, 197
- final 10
- Yonah Ibn-Janaḥ 120
- Yose ben Yoezer 100, 102, 111



# Cambridge Semitic Languages and Cultures

General Editor Geoffrey Khan



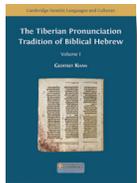
## About the series

This series is published by Open Book Publishers in collaboration with the Faculty of Asian and Middle Eastern Studies of the University of Cambridge. The aim of the series is to publish in open-access form monographs in the field of Semitic languages and the cultures associated with speakers of Semitic languages. It is hoped that this will help disseminate research in this field to academic researchers around the world and also open up this research to the communities whose languages and cultures the volumes concern. This series includes philological and linguistic studies of Semitic languages and editions of Semitic texts. Titles in the series will cover all periods, traditions and methodological approaches to the field. The editorial board comprises Geoffrey Khan, Aaron Hornkohl, and Esther-Miriam Wagner.

This is the first Open Access book series in the field; it combines the high peer-review and editorial standards with the fair Open Access model offered by OBP. Open Access (that is, making texts free to read and reuse) helps spread research results and other educational materials to everyone everywhere, not just to those who can afford it or have access to well-endowed university libraries.

Copyrights stay where they belong, with the authors. Authors are encouraged to secure funding to offset the publication costs and thereby sustain the publishing model, but if no institutional funding is available, authors are not charged for publication. Any grant secured covers the actual costs of publishing and is not taken as profit. In short: we support publishing that respects the authors and serves the public interest.

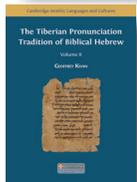
## Other titles in the series



*The Tiberian Pronunciation Tradition of Biblical Hebrew, Volume 1*

Geoffrey Khan

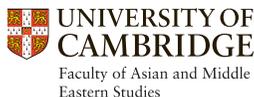
[doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0163](https://doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0163)



*The Tiberian Pronunciation Tradition of Biblical Hebrew, Volume 2*

Geoffrey Khan

[doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0194](https://doi.org/10.11647/OBP.0194)



You can find more information about this serie at:

<http://www.openbookpublishers.com/section/107/1>

# Studies in Rabbinic Hebrew

Shai Heijmans (ed.)

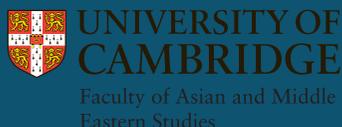
This volume presents a collection of articles centring on the language of the Mishnah and the Talmud — the most important Jewish texts (after the Bible), which were compiled in Palestine and Babylonia in the latter centuries of Late Antiquity. Despite the fact that Rabbinic Hebrew has been the subject of growing academic interest across the past century, very little scholarship has been written on it in English.

*Studies in Rabbinic Hebrew* addresses this lacuna, with eight lucid but technically rigorous articles written in English by a range of experienced scholars, focusing on various aspects of Rabbinic Hebrew: its phonology, morphology, syntax, pragmatics and lexicon. This volume is essential reading for students and scholars of Rabbinic studies alike, and appears in a new series, *Cambridge Semitic Languages and Cultures*, in collaboration with the Faculty of Asian and Middle Eastern Studies at the University of Cambridge.

As with all Open Book publications, this entire book is available to read for free on the publisher's website. Printed and digital editions, together with supplementary digital material, can also be found here: [www.openbookpublishers.com](http://www.openbookpublishers.com)

*Cover image: A fragment from the Cairo Genizah, containing Mishnah Shabbat 9:7-11:2 with Babylonian vocalisation (Cambridge University Library, T-S E1.47). Courtesy of the Syndics of Cambridge University Library.*

*Cover design: Luca Baffa*



e book  
ebook and OA editions  
also available

